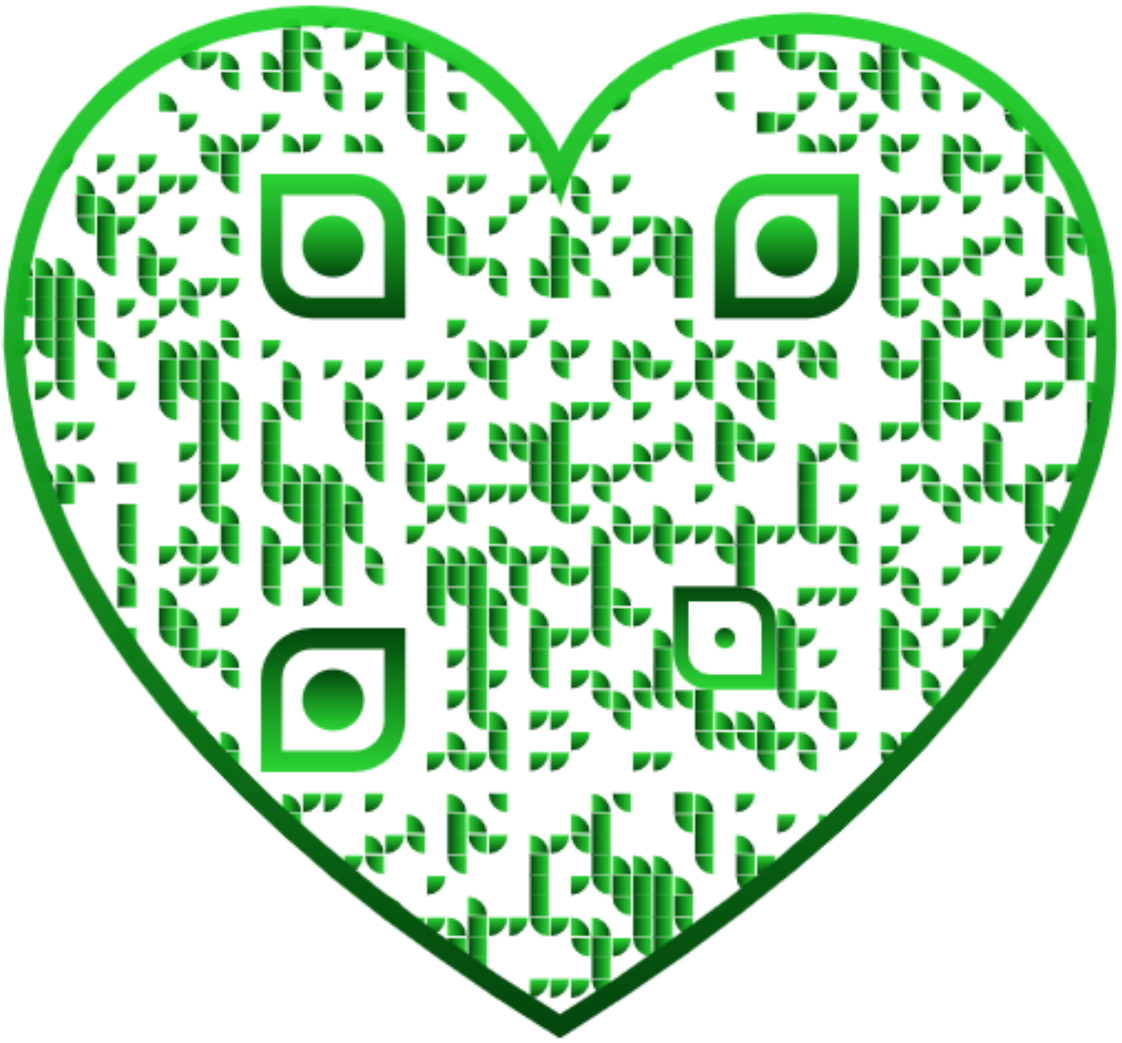
US ARMY INSIDER MISSIONS

SPACE ARKS, UNDERGROUND CITIES & ET CONTACT

VOLUME 1

DR. MICHAEL SALLA

BOOK EIGHT OF THE SECRET SPACE PROGRAM SERIES



Us army INSIDER MISSIONS
Space Arks, Underground Cities & ET Contact

MICHAEL E. SALLA, PH.D.

BOOK EIGHT OF THE SECRET SPACE PROGRAM SERIES

TENNESSEE, USA

Also by DR. MICHAEL SALLA

Galactic Federations, Councils & Secret Space Programs

– Book Seven of the Secret Space Programs Series –

Space Force: Our Star Trek Future

– Book Six of the Secret Space Programs Series –

Rise of the Red Dragon

Origins & Threat of China's Secret Space Program

– Book Five of the Secret Space Programs Series –

US Air Force Secret Space Program

Shifting Extraterrestrial Alliances and Space Force

– Book Four of the Secret Space Programs Series –

Antarctica's Hidden History

Corporate Foundations of Secret Space Programs

– Book Three of the Secret Space Programs Series –

The U.S. Navy's Secret Space Program & Nordic Extraterrestrial Alliance

– Book Two of the Secret Space Programs Series –

Insiders Reveal Secret Space Programs & Extraterrestrial Alliances

– Book One of the Secret Space Programs Series –

Kennedy's Last Stand

Eisenhower, UFOs, MJ-12 & JFK's Assassination

Galactic Diplomacy:

Getting to Yes with ET

Exposing U.S. Government Policies on ET Life

Exopolitics:

Political Implications of Extraterrestrial Life

Us army insider missions

Space arks, Underground Cities & ET Contact

Copyright © 2023 by Michael E. Salla, Ph.D.

All Rights Reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced or translated into any language or utilized in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission by the author.

Exopolitics Consultants
PO Box 946
Dandridge, TN 37725 USA

Printed in the United States of America

Cover Design: Rene McCann

Author's website: www.exopolitics.org

Dedication

For JP, whose dedication, commitment and service to his country and Truth will propel humanity into a Star Trek Future.

Table of Contents

Table of Figures
Preface
Chapter 1
Making Contact with Extraterrestrials
First Contact in Upstate New York – Following the Light
Chapter 2
Building Advanced Technology Downloads
Chapter 3
Despite Threats, Nordic ETs Begin Training Missions
Nordic Extraterrestrials Hunted by Rival ETs and Deep State
Taken Beyond Earth's Orbit by a Sphere Sent by Nordics
Extraterrestrial Weapons Training
Chapter 4
Visiting Remnants of Ancient Civilizations, the White Pyramid & Space Arks
Visit to White Pyramid with Tombs of Ancient Civilizations
Visit to a Space Ark with Fruit Trees and Rock Organisms
Interrogation and Warning
Golf Balls and Exploring a Mysterious Planetoid
First Photos of Orbs and Flying Saucers
JP Gets a New Partner
Chapter 5
First Visit to Atlantic Ocean Platform, ET Colonization & Flying Surfboards
First Visit to Atlantic Ocean Platform – Access Denied
Extraterrestrial Colonization and the Flying Surfboard

Chapter 6

Preparing for Future Space Missions, Portals & Nordic USAF agreement

Taken to a Desert Facility to Prepare for Future Space Missions

Space-Time Portals and Nordic/USAF Agreement on JP

Another Visit to a Large Dome-Shaped Space Ark

Chapter 7

Photos of Antigravity Spacecraft Near MacDill AFB Lead to Deep State Retaliation

JP Photos of Antigravity UFO Near MacDill AFB

More Photos of Antigravity UFO Near MacDill Air Force Base

Flying Triangle Sightings Continue as Hurricane Irma Approaches

Air Force Operatives Knew the Deep State was Targeting MacDill

Chapter 8

Cylindrical UFO Near MacDill AFB Affirms USAF-Nordic Alliance

Covert Disclosure of Antigravity Craft Near MacDill AFB

Chapter 9

Nordic Extraterrestrials Working With USAF SSP

JP Taken 100 Years into Future by Nordics

Photos of Flying Saucer Craft Piloted by Two Nordic Extraterrestrials

Contact With a Nordic Extraterrestrial Working With USAF SSP

Conclusion

Chapter 10

Flying Triangles, Military Abductions & Nordic Contacts continue

in Orlando
Flying Triangle Sightings Resume in Orlando
JP Photo of Flying Triangle in Orlando – Threatened by 2 MIB to Stay Silent
Nordics Pick Up JP in Orlando and He Observes the Training of USAF Personnel
JP Meets USAF Personnel Who Take Him to Off-Planet Location
Chapter 11
JP Joins US Army and Nordic Contacts Resume
JP Joins US Army
Contact Resumes with JP Videotaping Nordic Flying Saucer
Chapter 12
Ferrying Supplies to the Moon for a Large Convoy to Ganymede to Greet ET Visitors
Ferrying Supplies to the Moon
Convoy to Ganymede
US Army
Chapter 13
Visiting Ancient Facilities on Ganymede
Interview Transcript
Chapter 14
Joint US China Mission to Lunar Space Ark
Interview Transcript
Chapter 15
Joint US China Mission to Giant Space Ark Under the Atlantic Ocean
Chapter 16
Atlantic Ocean Space Ark Rescue Mission
Interview Transcript
Chapter 17

Third Mission to the Atlantic Ocean Space Ark
Interview Transcript
Remote Viewing Experiment of Atlantic Space Ark
Chapter 18
Diplomatic Mission to Underwater Cities in the Atlantic Ocean
Interview Transcript
Conclusion
What Does the future Hold for JP and Full Disclosure?
Acknowledgements
About the Author
Endnotes
Index

Table of Figures

Figure 1. Illustration of JP's encounter with a Nordic in June 30, 2008.

Figure 2. Illustration of Antarel

Figure 3. JP's photo of an Orb/UFO taken on Oct 1, 2015.

Figure 4. A passageway inside the Aswan temple filled with Egyptian hieroglyphs.

Figure 5. Photo sequence of Orb taken on Nov 5, 2015.

Figure 6. JP's photo of saucer shaped UFO taken on Dec 28, 2015

Figure 7. Artistic rendering of JP's drawing of Lovent coming out of a spacecraft

Figure 8. City of Philadelphia inside a Luna lava tube: Source David Blair/ Purdue University

Figure 9. Graphic: Courtesy of Edgar Fouche

Figure 10. JP photos of triangle -shaped UFO taken on Aug 31, 2017

Figure 11. JP photos of triangle-shaped UFO powering up

Figure 12. Google Earth image JP sent me showing MacDill AFB circled in red, and the path of the triangular craft is in dots and arrow.

Figure 13. JP photos of Triangle shaped UFOs taken on Sept 4, 2017

Figure 14. Photo of triangular craft (zoom insert added) taken by JP on Sept 5, 2017

Figure 15. Three photos of triangular craft (zoom inserts added) taken by JP on Sept 6, 2017

Figure 16. Three of the photos by JP are of a flying triangle and helicopter (zoom inserts added). Taken on Sept 8, 2017

Figure 17. Evacuation Order for MacDill AFB issued September 8, 2017

Figure 18. George Adamski photos of cigar shaped mothership and

five scoutcraft
Figure 19. Three photos of cylinder-shaped craft (zoom inserts added) taken by JP on Sept 14, 2017
Figure 20. Photo of rectangular-shaped craft (zoom insert added) taken by JP on Oct 19, 2017
Figure 21. Photo of a flying rectangle and flying triangle (zoom insert added) taken by JP on Oct 19, 2017
Figure 22. JP's sketch of the corridor inside the Rectangular-shaped Platform UFO
Figure 23. Patch used by Air Force Special Operations
Figure 24. JP's sketch of 2 Nordics in flying saucer craft
Figure 25. JP photo of flying saucer showing two figures behind transparent windshield
Figure 26. JP photo of departing Nordic spacecraft
Figure 27. JP photo of triangle shaped UFO taken on March 16, 2018.
Figure 28. JP photo of triangle shaped UFO taken on March 23, 2018
Figure 29, On the right is a zoom of the antigravity craft photographed by JP on March 16, 2018. On the left is the design of a flying triangle craft in a 2004 patent application.
Figure 30. Flying triangle photographed on Feb 18, 2019.
Figure 31. Certificate awarded to JP for successfully completing training for the US Army Ordnance Corps with my redactions.
Figure 32. Diploma awarded to JP for completing the required course for Airborne Rangers, with my redactions.
Figure 33. Still shot from JP video recorded on Feb 6, 2021.
Figure 34. Satellite image of Ganymede showing Horseshoe area visited by JP
Figure 35. B-2 Stealth Bomber built by Northrup Grumman
Figure 36. Satellite image of Ganymede showing entry points to interior identified by JP.

Figure 37. Close-up of a cube-shaped object spotted by China's Yutu-2 rover in an image released by the China National Space Administration.

Figure 38. USAF CV-22 Osprey in flight, 2015.

Figure 39. Side by side comparison of Egyptian hieroglyphs and Mayan glyphs

Figure 40. Narkina 5, a fictional prison ship appearing in Disney Channel's Star Wars.

Figure 41. Illustration by Adam Doyle of fish in the sphere as witnessed by JP.

Figure 42. Washington National Guard pilots land UH-60 Black Hawk helicopters aboard USS Shoup (DDG-86).

Preface

In July 2008, I received a phone call from a young man in his twenties who claimed he had just returned from Brazil where he experienced direct physical extraterrestrial contact. He then explained how he had recently married and was in Brazil visiting his wife's parents for the first time. Contact happened unexpectedly at a nearby farm within driving distance of a hotel owned by his father-in-law. This young man had no evidence to support his story and only possessed a hazy recollection of the unusual events that had transpired. He had not told others about the incident because he feared an adverse reaction. In addition, although a US citizen, his Puerto Rican parents only spoke Spanish at home and English was not his native language. Consequently, he was not particularly articulate. Memories of his encounter with three human-looking extraterrestrials were understandably vague, as his mind struggled to understand the paradigm changing first-time experience. Nevertheless, I was very interested in any claims of direct contact with extraterrestrial visitors and I was willing to explore further what he had encountered.

I will henceforth refer to this young man by the synonym "JP" to maintain his anonymity for reasons I will later explain. In our initial conversations, JP talked about receiving dreams and mental 'downloads' of advanced technologies that the extraterrestrials wanted him to build. This seemed highly unusual since JP was a musician and had no formal scientific education or engineering background. In the following months, he called to tell me that he had built several inventions based on what the extraterrestrials had shared with him through the dreams and downloads. Next, he reached out to discuss the designs with others who might understand the technology. He began

communicating with several scientists who expressed an interest, and later unnamed shadowy individuals approached him offering to help him build more of his inventions. I advised JP to be cautious about signing any agreements, as such contracts could be used as a means to muzzle him and suppress his inventions from ever coming into the light of the public arena. Nevertheless, he accepted offers of help, and his inventions were developed, and then not surprisingly, mysteriously disappeared along with the people involved.

An unforeseen consequence arose from this early invention collaboration: he was now on the radar of the military community. In the years ahead, JP repeatedly contacted me about being followed by Men in Black in unmarked cars, receiving offers to join advanced technology programs, and being encouraged to enlist in the US military by an Air Force officer who had 'befriended' him. In 2015, JP began telling me he was being taken to mysterious locations, both on and off-planet, by either extraterrestrial or military personnel in antigravity spacecraft (UFOs). He described being exposed to ancient technologies and large domed habitats (aka space arks) designed to preserve plant, animal, and human life. In 2017, JP began sharing with me photographs he took of some of the antigravity vehicles he had been transported in or had witnessed in the vicinity of his then-home in Tampa, Florida. The antigravity spacecraft were flying near MacDill Air Force Base, the headquarters of US Special Operations Command and Central Command. If the US Air Force possessed a fleet of antigravity spacecraft used for covert operations, MacDill would be the logical place to base such craft.

Significantly, JP claimed that covert Air Force operatives were *encouraging him* to take photos of the antigravity craft (UFOs) that he rode in or saw in the sky near MacDill AFB. It was at this time that I made the decision to publicly reveal JP for the first time by publishing

articles, along with his photos, on my Exopolitics.org website in September 2017.[1] JP's photographs were tangible evidence supporting his claims of extraterrestrial contact, and of being taken by military operatives to secret locations around Earth and off-planet. In early 2018, JP moved to Orlando, Florida, where his UFO experiences continued, and he was able to take more photos and even videos of the craft that were taking him. He also began face-to-face contact with the same human-looking extraterrestrials he first encountered in Brazil in 2008. Described by JP as Nordics, this was due to their blonde hair and blue-eyed appearance. JP has never received an answer as to which star system or planet they originate from or whether they belong to one of the galactic organizations I described in my 2022 book, *Galactic Federations, Councils and Secret Space Programs*.

I physically met JP for the first time at a UFO conference in August 2018, where we did our first sit-down interview. After publicly releasing his story and UFO photos, JP began experiencing problems at his day job as a landscaper.[2] It became clear that while covert Air Force officials wanted him to release the information, others associated with different organizations, such as the CIA, were pressuring him to remain silent. JP began losing jobs with different employers for no valid reason. He was then again encouraged to join the US military by his Air Force officer friend. I advised JP not to join the military, as I feared he would be muzzled and no longer be allowed to publicly share his experiences and photos in the future. JP, however, was given assurances from his Air Force officer friend that he would still be allowed to share such information and photos. Importantly, JP was told that a US Space Force would be created and that he could play a role in its future operations. JP decided that he could more effectively reveal the truth about an Air Force-run Secret Space Program and extraterrestrial visitations as a military insider rather than as a civilian.

Consequently, in late 2019 JP enlisted with the US Army.

Thankfully, JP was not silenced. He was allowed to continue sharing information about his contact experiences involving antigravity craft belonging to an Air Force-run Secret Space Program and, also, extraterrestrial visitors. In late 2019, with the creation of US Space Command and US Space Force, control of the US antigravity crafts he was interacting with shifted from the Air Force Special Operations to Space Command. In 2021, JP began sharing information about classified missions he had participated in that were run by Space Command. These included visits to a partially buried space ark on the Moon; to Jupiter's moon Ganymede to meet with highly evolved extraterrestrials; to a submerged space ark in the vicinity of the Bermuda Triangle in the Atlantic Ocean, and also to a submerged complex of cities located near the Atlantic space ark in September 2022. At the time of this writing, JP has conducted additional covert missions while on active duty, which will be presented in Volume 2 of this series.

While JP has not been able to share photos of his covert military missions, his detailed descriptions of these missions have more than compensated. I offer for the first-time transcripts of interviews discussing these missions with commentary on critical incidents. Significantly, JP has been allowed to take photos of some of the extraterrestrial craft that picked him up, which he has shared with me and that I have publicly released.

You are about to read the entire history of my communications with JP since 2008. I discuss his inventions and early experiences on antigravity spacecraft that took him to exotic locations on Earth and in outer space. I examine the entire sequence of photos he has taken of antigravity spacecraft belonging to an Air Force/Space Command-run Secret Space Program (SSP). Finally, I review his participation in multiple classified SSP missions while serving in the US military, and

his continued encounters with Nordic extraterrestrials. To my knowledge, JP is the first active member of the US military who has been allowed to come forward to share his experiences of classified missions involving ancient artifacts on Earth or in space, and his continuing extraterrestrial contact.

While he may be the first, JP is not destined to be the only military whistleblower to come forward to share details about SSPs and extraterrestrial life. It's no coincidence that the National Defense Authorization Act for 2023 contains provisions for protecting military whistleblowers that reveal details about Unidentified Aerial Phenomena to the newly created All Domain Anomaly Resolution Office run by the Pentagon and the Director of National Intelligence. I firmly believe that this legislation was put in place to encourage JP's military colleagues to come forward to share their own experiences working within SSPs and with off-world visitors.

What will become clear in the chapters that follow is that JP has been chosen by both "Nordic" human-looking off-world visitors and senior officials within the US Air Force/Space Command to publicly disclose the truth about alien life and SSPs. To that end, I applaud his courage and the many sacrifices he has made over the years to make the world a better place by contributing to full disclosure of US military-run Secret Space Programs and the extraterrestrial contact experiences happening all over our planet.

Chapter 1
Making Contact with Extraterrestrials

First Contact in Upstate New York – Following the Light

JP's first contact experiences began when he was seven years old and living with his parents in upstate New York. It was his first tangible experience of what would evolve into ongoing contact with extraterrestrial life and secret military space programs. In our first sit-down interview on August 17, 2018, at a Colorado UFO conference called Dimensions of Disclosure, JP explained his first contact experience to me [MS]. The interview transcript follows, with grammatical corrections and my commentary.[3]

MS - How did you first learn about extraterrestrials? What were your first experiences that led you to this remarkable journey of contact with different ETs?

JP - Well, my first experience was when I was seven years of age. I had [an] experience in upstate New York. I was in my room, and I saw a light, and I followed the light out down the stairs. I remember it was like a little blizzard in upstate New York. [It was] nighttime, and I was only in my boxers. I went outside in the cold into the woods following this light, and then … I just woke up in my room. That was my first experience. I thought, wow, this is weird. Something is happening here, and you know the years passed and I met my wife.

MS - That experience you had at age 7 in upstate New York, do you remember any beings that you saw? Was it just a light or was

it a feeling? What do you remember specifically about it?

JP - It was a light that gave me a feeling to follow it. I remember seeing the light, following it out of my house and going to the woods, but then when I was in the woods … I remember the time I couldn't hear the birds, couldn't hear the branches of the tree, the wind everything was silent. After that, I just woke up in my bed.

MS - Do you remember anything about the time? Was this at night, was it a cold night?

JP - It was a really cold night. It was snowing.

MS - It was snowing, but you went out in your boxers?

JP - I went out in my boxers.

MS - Didn't you feel cold?

JP - I felt like … it was a regular day.

MS – Okay, so there was something happening in terms of whoever was summoning you.

JP - Yeah, I felt that I could control my body temperature, like in a state of meditation. So when I saw this light, I felt a state of calm in my whole body, and that's the reason I wanted to follow it out of my house.

MS - Do you remember anything particular about the light? Was it very bright?

JP - It was pulsing. Every time it pulsed, I had the urge to follow it. So the pulse was the communication for me to follow.

MS - How big was it?

JP - The light it was, it was no size. It was just a light.

MS - And you just followed it outside?

JP - I followed it.

MS - How far from your home did you have to follow it?

JP - I followed it like a half mile out.

MS - Half a mile out, so you're walking. So you remember walking in your shorts at night in the snow in upstate New York towards this light that's calling you?

JP - Ten to eight minutes, eleven or twelve minutes walking.

MS - Then you reach the point where …

JP - The light was like surrounding you … wow that feeling you feel was different.

MS - What did you actually experience? Did you walk into the light? Did it come over you? How did you feel when it surrounded you?

JP - It surrounded me, the light surrounded me. You just felt a beautiful feeling, something beautiful.

MS - Did you see where the light was coming from? Was it coming from the sky?

JP - It was just there, just there.

MS - Just a light, and so you remember feeling it surrounding you, and then the next thing you recall was just waking up in bed.

JP - Waking up in bed, that's it.

MS - Did you ever tell anyone about that experience?

JP - My mom got mad because the whole floor was wet because of the snow, and my feet were really dirty on the bed.

JP's encounter with a mysterious light that summoned him to follow it into a very cold New York night with him only in his boxers was extraordinary. Clearly, whoever was inside or controlling the light had the power to project a protective shield around JP that enabled him to walk outside in his boxers without feeling the cold, snowy conditions. It's important to note that this was a tangible physical experience and not a dream, as JP clearly remembers his mother being very upset with him because of all the water and snow on his bed in the morning.

First Contact in Brazil

Over 15 years had passed since his mysterious light experience as a seven-year-old. JP's first contact with extraterrestrials as an adult occurred in Itajá, Goias, Brazil, on the night of June 30, 2008. He traveled to Brazil to meet the parents of his wife for the first time. JP got up at night around 2 am and saw a strange flash of light. He went outside and walked to a nearby football field where he saw a flying saucer with three EBEs that were Scandinavian or 'Nordic' looking. JP did not remember entering the ship but had dreams of being inside.

The Nordics told him they came from far away and big things would happen in the next two to three years. The Nordics wanted to share advanced technologies with humanity, e.g., antigravity, new energy, healing technology, etc. The Nordics described themselves as peaceful and wanting to help us prepare for what's coming. They tried to take him into space and show him around our solar system, but he was afraid and didn't want to go. After this encounter, JP wakes up in his living room. He realized that it wasn't a dream since his feet were dirty and he had a bruise. In our sit-down interview on August 17, 2018, JP explained to me [MS] the details of his first contact with Nordic extraterrestrials.[4]

> [JP] The next experience, if you want me to go to that one now, is that after I got married to my wife … she's from Brazil, and she told me "you're going to have to go to Brazil to meet my father, you haven't met my father, so you have to go to Brazil." Where exactly in Brazil? She said Goiania. Goiania is a place in Brazil, a state that is all farmland. It's beautiful; it's similar to Colorado—a lot of mountains, a lot of creeks, a lot of water. It's really like in the middle of nowhere kind of thing. I actually flew down because my family did not know her family from Brazil yet.
>
> My uncle flew down with me to meet the family. When we went to the family, my wife's father owns a hotel, and they put us in a hotel. We slept in a hotel, then her father said, "hey, we're gonna … go to a Brazilian farm!" I was excited. I've never been to a Brazilian farm. Because I heard when you go to [a] Brazilian farm, you eat a lot, and you know the food is amazing in Brazil. And we decided to go to this farm … We had to stay overnight because the farm was away from the city and the roads were really dangerous in Brazil.

There's only a two-way road, and you see accidents from left to right. When I was on the farm I remember the whole day was normal. I was participating with the family that owned the farm. The whole day was [spent] riding horses and eating fruits from the trees. That night something changed in my life … It was an experience that changed the way I think about things. An experience that changed the way that I perceive life, so that same night we went … outside. They were eating. I just fell asleep and then everybody fell asleep.

I was sleeping like in a little area. I remember recapping what happened to me. I remember getting up, and I felt my body pulsing with energy and I wanted to go outside. So, I started going outside, and I crossed a creek. When I crossed a creek there was a field, and there was a pulsing ship. It was a pulsing ship right in front of me, and I remember that I went to it. I looked at it, it had markings, and I felt the ship. When I felt the ship was cold and bright green, and when you feel the ship on your hands, and your hair starts going up, and you feel an amazing energy coming from the ship. Then after I felt the ship I saw extraterrestrials.

They had blonde hair; they had blue eyes, and they had nice uniforms. It was like a greyish-blue uniform. I felt peaceful while I was touching this ship. They came out and greeted me. The same thing happened when I was seven years old. I just woke up in a bed, but when I woke up in bed, I noticed that my feet were red because the dirt in Brazil is … red, my whole feet were red. I didn't say anything to nobody because I was scared. What would they think?

MS - Okay, let's get more detail about this experience. This happened in 2008, and … you're in Brazil visiting your father-in-

law, and you're on this farm, and you get this kind of impulse to go outside again [like the incident when he was seven], and you see a light, and you see the ship. Now, how big was the ship? What was the shape of the ship?

JP - The ship was like a triangle, kind of oval shape.

MS - Like an oval-type ship?

JP - Yeah, it was like an oval. Well, you can still see it was like an oval, but triangle, triangular shape.

MS - Some kind of oddly shaped craft that some sections were more oval and another section was more triangular….

JP – Yeah.

MS - Okay. So you put your hands on the vehicle and … kind of felt …

JP - A cold vibrational feeling, like magnetic, you know when you put like a balloon on your hair, put on your arm—that same feeling on your whole body.

MS - The whole thing was completely opaque; you couldn't see inside of it?

JP - No, I couldn't see anything inside it.

MS - At some point, while you're doing this, you say these extraterrestrials suddenly came out of the craft.

JP - Came out of the craft.

MS - How did they come out of the craft? Did a doorway open? Did they just come out walking out of the craft without the doorway appearing?

JP - I did not see the way they came out of the craft because I was concentrating. I'm touching the ship. They just show up like right next to me, and that's when I make a greeting telepathically. I remember them greeting me telepathically

MS - Do you remember anything about the greeting? I mean, what particular …

JP - I don't remember anything about the greeting because when I woke up, I was a little bit scared. Don't get me wrong, but I felt happiness in me. Then after that month I was in Brazil, and I came back to the States. When I came back to the States, I felt the urge to talk to somebody about … what happened to me, and that's when I found your number in 2008, and I called you about my experience.

MS - How many extraterrestrials came out of that craft? How many did you see?

JP - I remember seeing two.

MS - They were males, the regular height we're talking six foot [182 cm], or were they bigger, shorter?

JP - They were regular height, okay, six foot, taller than me… I'm six foot, so there were
probably like six-five [198 cm] …

MS - So they're definitely six-five. Okay, did they have long

hair and Nordic blue eyes?

JP - Yes, totally Nordic, they had blue hair, blue eyes …

MS - You mean white hair?

JP - Yes, white hair.

MS - They had blue eyes, were tall, and they communicated with you telepathically and the uniform they were wearing, some sort of outfit. Was it anything that you recalled? Was it like a ski jumpsuit?

JP - It was similar to that, but you could tell was material that was really shiny like…. Have you ever seen those cars when in paint and when you see different kinds of colors, but the main color was like a greyish blue, but if you looked at the suit at different angles, you could see it turning different colors. But the main color the solid color was the grayish blue of the uniform… It had insignia on it … but I could not understand.

MS - When you say it was a uniform, was it anyway similar to a military uniform or was it something completely different?

JP - I know it was uniform because there was more than one being. They were wearing the same thing. I compared it to a uniform.

MS - So that was your first contact, it was in 2008, and then you contacted me. So then it evolved from there.

Figure 1. Illustration of JP's encounter with a Nordic in June 30, 2008.

Five days after his first contact experience in Brazil, JP started to having dreams of being with the Nordic extraterrestrials and going inside their ship. In these dreams, the ship is really bright. His hands would sink into the walls, which had a liquid feel. The Nordics told him that sharing advanced technology is their mission. In the dreams, he has a ring that is disassembled and then put back together. Three weeks after the contact experience, when he returned to the US, JP called me and spoke with me for the first time. He described having the same recurring dream.

JP told his wife and went to a USAF military office to tell them about the technology he had witnessed and that he had started to receive technology downloads in visions and dreams. The USAF officers were happy with JP for telling them about his contacts and visions, and began monitoring him. The USAF officers wanted to know how JP found out about them and wanted to take him to MacDill AFB, the headquarters of the US Special Operations Command. At the time, Special Operations Command would have been the most logical choice

out of the ten unified combatant commands in the US military that would have dealt with visiting extraterrestrial life. JP's ability to find the right people to share his experiences with is one of the qualities recognized very early on by USAF officers that learned about him. What particularly got the attention of the USAF officers was the advanced technology dreams he was having and JP's subsequent attempts to build these with the help of anyone willing to collaborate.

Chapter 2
Building Advanced Technology Downloads

After his first ET contact experience in June 2008, JP found himself envisaging different kinds of technologies and felt compelled to build them. One was a levitating device that could lift a piece of iron the size of 5 marbles – ¼ pound – for four minutes. This was remarkable because he had never built anything like that before, nor had he displayed any interest in being an inventor. JP's main interest was music and his dream was to become a professional musician. The device he built used magnets to generate the necessary frequency. He got a piece from inside a microwave and used that with six magnets to generate the necessary frequencies. The magnets were put in a circular configuration to generate movement. JP made the magnets move in a way similar to bobs on a chain. He also built a freezing technology that also uses frequency and vibration to generate the desired effect.

In our sit-down interview on August 17, 2018, JP explained to me the details of the technology downloads he began to receive after his first contact and his initial efforts to build these. He discusses how he approached different scientists about his inventions, and how they would disappear in ways that made JP suspect that covert operatives had intervened to prevent potential collaboration. Instead, he was approached by operatives who asked that JP start working with them.

MS - So tell us what happens after you get back to … Tampa, Florida after Brazil.

JP - After I came back to Tampa Florida … after … I told you what happened to me, I started experiencing downloads into my

brain, into my mind about different kind of technologies that could help humanity…. When I started working on these technologies by myself people approached me. I'm assuming [they] were from a military background, that [they] were part of the government because they could see or they probably knew what I was experiencing…. I started having these downloads and I started building these devices. When I started building these devices, I start again getting downloads.

MS - So when you … start getting downloads and that's connected with the Brazil contact experience, … what were these downloads like and how were you able to build technologies based on that? What was happening in your mind? … Were you seeing blueprints? Were you seeing finished objects?

JP - Sometimes it came in dreams. Sometimes it came while I was working. Sometimes it came, I don't know, when I'm fishing and I get these downloads. But I'm thinking that these downloads were already in [me]. It was just coming out a couple months later for me to bring it out.

MS - So this was something that you think happened in Brazil, but something in Tampa in 2008 … was triggering whatever it was that had been downloaded, that was put into you by the ETs. Now it's getting triggered, and you're having these images of different technologies…. So you start building these technologies.

JP – Yeah, I got in touch with neuroscientists.

MS – So, you actually contacted neuroscientists?

JP – Yeah, neuroscientists that are good in quantum physics.

MS - Explain how you got in touch with them?

JP – The same way I got in touch with you. I called them and I said, “hey, I got this [device], I got something I need you to see and I want to know if you guys are interested.”

MS – And what was the reaction of the scientists?

JP - They wanted to see because [of] what I was explaining to them. They were really interested. So, I got to explain [it] to them ... Weeks later they were nowhere to be found. I couldn't find these people again, so that's when people started approaching me, “hey we can help you build this technology, why won't you work with us?”

MS - I see, so the scientist you couldn't connect with them anymore?

JP - I couldn’t connect with the scientists no more … I'm assuming they got to them. Whoever was in charge of the … covert surveillance, got in touch with the scientists and then they didn't want to connect with me ... I guess they were [told] if you do something with that guy … we don't know what's going to happen with you….

MS - Can you give us an example of … what kind of technology you were thinking about, which you discussed with the scientists?

JP - It feels like a remote scene, remote …

MS - Can you explain … remote viewing …

JP - Yeah to enhance the remote viewing …

MS - So this would be … something that the scientists found valuable from their particular expertise, like what you were offering to them was some kind of heightened ability to remote view.… Are you talking about some kind of psychic vision or are you talking about some other kind of technology?

JP - There is a process that you have to do, step by step to have remote viewing. I don't know if I shared this with you yet …

MS - But you contacted him … the neuroscientist … and said, "hey I want to talk to you about … remote viewing and I there's techniques to do it well," and he said yes. And you spoke to him and he said he was interested in that. Did you physically see him or was it all done by phone?

JP - I saw him once … I won't share his name, but [he's] from the University of South Florida, he was part of [the university] there and the other scientist was on the other university that's in Tampa, Florida.

MS - So these were two scientists and you approach them and said … remote viewing there's particular protocols you could start doing that …

JP - I remember making this device.

MS - So this device could actually assist the remote viewing?

JP – Yeah.

MS – OK, so describe your device.

JP - This device was like a square, a black square that's inside of

this device. You can implement different … types of wires … It is a square device that inside of it there's different kind of wires. I actually used a gold ring that was my wife's. I banged it really hard … and this gold I connected to one of these wires. These wires, there's one wire that I found, I don't know what kind of metal it was but I found a wire that was like a bluish color wire. In my download, I remember using a wire like that but I don't know what kind of wire it was. This wire that I found, I was walking through the woods, I like to walk through the woods sometimes, and I found this wire. It was a bluish wire and it was flexible. I knew it was a metal because when I put it on my mouth there was a tingling feeling, so [from] this tingling feeling I knew this wire was not from here. So there's a metal blue wire so I connected it to the gold and I connected it to the other wire that connects into the plug that you can connect to a wall, okay, and the black box was a metal three inch by two … it was metal and color but it was a black metal. This black metal I can't really share [with] you the details [of] how I got this box because somebody gave it to me that is part of … the military …

It appears that in his attempts at building different devices based on the downloads he had received, JP was being helped by third parties, possibly both human and non-human, who wanted him to succeed. Our interview continued:

MS - This is the group that had approached you to work to work with them?

JP – Yeah.

MS - But for the scientists, when you were communicating with them, the two scientists … you were just telling them, you know,

this is what I got.... We're talking about the idea not the technology?

JP – So, they never got to see the device... When I built the device, I think the military people ... the government, they kind of knew what I was trying to build. We had an idea ... because as you know there's other people that ... also do ... remote viewing, this group in the military, as you're aware of, they also ... concentrate on one person. They know everything about that person. They know what you eat, know what you do, what you've been at. I'm assuming that they already knew what device I was building but they didn't know how I was going to build [it].

MS – So you basically got this download and that download had information about building this device and you knew that it would enhance the remote viewing abilities of anyone in the vicinity of this device, which made it of interest to the scientists who then approached you. Then they disappeared and you started getting followed and you got people approaching you saying, "hey why don't you work with us?" And so at a certain point you said yes, and you began working with them.

JP - The thing is that during that time period I was putting [installing] camera systems for Lockheed Martin.

MS – OK, so your regular job was installing camera systems for Lockheed Martin.

JP – Yeah, Lockheed Martin. Lockheed Martin has a facility near the MacDill Air Force Base that is located in Tampa Florida. So Lockheed hired a company that installs camera systems on corner parts of their ... buildings. So we used to go to their facility

and put cameras inside, put cameras outside, and there was a camera that they gave for us to put in, to put up. We didn't know the technology this camera had, but this camera can literally see through walls and tell heat temperatures of what's happening inside. So they gave us a group of like 15 cameras we didn't know the technology of and we installed like 10 regular cameras on the outside. But in the inside those 15 cameras we installed that they gave us... During that time I was working with Lockheed on their facility not directly with them but on their facility putting up camera systems.

MS - So this is when you began working with some of these covert operatives ... who wanted you to build this device for them?

JP – Yes.

MS - So we're talking around 2009, 2010, something like that right? So how long did you work at Lockheed? ...

JP – It was a couple of months.

MS - For your contract?

JP – Yeah, the contract ... I remember four months we were there. Four months, but I communicated, I made a lot of contact in there with different people working on different kind of technologies.... They are also involved in Skunkworks [Lockheed Martin's advanced technologies division].

MS – OK, so during that four months of your regular job ... at Lockheed installing camera surveillance equipment, you're also building this device, you're being approached by these covert

operatives. Were any of them part of Lockheed Martin? … Were they connected in some way with Lockheed Martin or do you think they were just military?

JP – I remember military personnel that used to work at Lockheed Martin that talked about what was happening. I'm assuming, yeah, they were part of whatever [project] they wanted me to build [technologies].

MS – Somehow, they knew that you were building this device. They offered their help and they helped you build it. So why don't you tell us what happened?

JP - This device you plug it into the wall. Once you plug it into the wall you put it right in front of you and it vibrates and [it] gives a pulsing [sound]. You can hear it on the floor vibrating and [it] does like zzz zzz zzz and you just sit in front of it and just close your eyes and you start receiving information left to right. You start receiving information on technology, receiving information of people that you don't know of, that they know things about you. This device shows you the interest of people that are interested in you, but you don't know that they're interested in you… It enhances psychic abilities.

MS – So it enhances psychic abilities. You basically build this device so then eventually at some point it was stolen or taken away from you?

JP – It was taken away … it was not in the house anymore.

MS - So what did you decide as a result of that? … Did you just decide to build another one or did you decide that it may be a better

do something else?

JP - I better do something else.

MS – OK, all right and … you're being followed as well at this time?

JP – Yes, I was being followed at this time.

MS - When was the first time you noticed you were being followed?

JP - After the device was taken, I remember being followed by a truck, it was a bluish. I remember the color … it was a Jeep but it was one of those long 4x4 jeeps and I remember being followed. It had a chrome front.

MS – So, this is after the device was stolen?

JP – Yeah, it was like a week after the device was stolen.

MS - So presumably, then, whoever stole the device analyzed it and realized that it did some unusual things and that you were being helped in building it.

JP – Yes.

MS - OK and so they took that and basically decided that you were a person of interest.

JP – Yeah.

MS - So they put a surveillance team on you …

JP – Yeah.

MS - Just to kind of monitor you.... Okay, all right, so ... the first official interest in you came not because of your contact experience in Brazil in 2008 but because when you came back to the United States to Tampa you contacted scientists, then you began building this device and people in the covert programs collaborated with you and then they stole it?

JP – Yeah.

What I omitted in my question was JP's revelation that he first contacted a USAF office after his return from Brazil and shared his extraterrestrial contact experience there. He further explained that he was having dreams and downloads of different inventions. JP said the Air Force officers he spoke to were pleased with him contacting them, so it can be assumed that JP's information was passed on to whatever USAF office was responsible for secretly monitoring contactee reports. Consequently, when JP began contacting scientists about his inventions he was very likely already under surveillance.

MS – Okay, alright so were there any other devices that you began building after that particular incident?

JP - There's another device I remember building. It was a stick device. It was a stick that you can you touch it with two hands and I can't really tell you what was inside the stick but it was hollow stick.

MS - You can't say what's inside because that would give something away or because ...

JP - Yeah it would give something away… It was a liquid form of metal that was inside the stick.

MS – Okay, so it was a hollow stick, but it had some kind of liquid … type metal, we're talking something like mercury?

JP – Yeah, certainly, something like mercury … and it would enhance healing… As far as you've got a torn muscle it will enhance the healing of … the torn muscle

MS - And so the stick we're talking about, [it's] something that's like a long cylinder?

JP - Yes like 1/2 a foot, 6 inches, … 8 inches by 1 inch

MS - Was it like a cylinder, like circular or was it square?

JP - It was circular … and each side was like a pencil kind of shape.

MS – So, pointed?

JP – Yeah.

MS - And this was made of a metal?

JP – Yeah.

MS - You had to make this, I mean that's not just something you can find anywhere?

JP – Yeah, I had people helping me.

MS – Okay, so this is part of the same covert team that had

stolen that cube shaped device?

JP – That's right it was golden, it was gold plated.

MS - The stick, yeah, the healing stick, and okay so maybe we can call it a healing wand ... because it sounds like it was some sort of healing wand. So a gold plated healing wand, eight inches in length, some sort of liquid metal inside, and some other things that you don't want to go into detail but this would enhance healing.

JP – Yeah.

MS – So, well you … hold this device and you would be healed or …

JP – No, no, you hold it and then somebody else has to implement [it] on you. It can't be you using it yourself, somebody else has to use it…. Our body is made of electricity … so when somebody else is using it they're using their aura … energy to help you heal. So you're holding the wand and you put it on somebody else and whatever is damaged the most inside, muscle, what is muscle nerve, it will start rebuilding, healing it, and … you have to shake it a little bit … you have to have similar heart rate with the person that is implementing with you. So, we each have a device that shows you your heart rate, so this device, you know, you connect. It is like those regular devices with the square and it tells you your heart rate … just going 80 or, you know, whatever is going [influencing] the blood pressure that's really involved too...

MS - So for this device to work then … the healer or doctor would hold it and maybe touch the body parts of the patient? …

JP – Yeah.

MS - … and in the meantime the healer and the patient would have their heart rates monitored and their heart rates had to be in kind of sync.

JP – Yeah, kind of in sync, then we need to have the same, similar pressure, the blood pressure and similar heart speeds.

MS – Okay, so similar blood pressure, heartbeat. So, this would be the way this technology would work. Somehow, there was some kind of physical synchronicity [synergy] between them, the healer and the patient?

JP – Yeah, you gotta be in a calm state.

MS – Okay, you've got to be in a calm state, so we're talking like alpha brain waves and kind of like very relaxed but obviously … for this type of healing to work both the patient and the healer had to be …

JP – Okay, yeah Michael like you said … you have to be connected in order for this technology to work, all right, you have to be connected in sync in a meditative kind of way.

MS - You built this technology, which again was based on these downloads you got from the extraterrestrials in Brazil?

JP - And this material was beautiful … this material exists on Earth ...

MS - What happened to that technology that you built?

JP – It got taken away.

MS - Again then, the same thing, it got taken away. Okay great, that tells us a little bit about [it all] and this is something that's happened a few times?

JP – Yeah, a few times after that.

MS - So anyway, we got an idea of the pattern here and that this has happened multiple times with technologies that you've built…. You hoped, obviously, that this could be shared with humanity, but it was always built … with the assistance of the covert people, covert teams, and then they took it away from you, stole it.

JP – Yeah.

MS - So they never lived up to their [word] … You actually did tell me that they … were wanting to help you to make this available to the public, but they never did.

JP – Yeah, they never did. They wanted me to join the military. I remember asking you. Shall I join the military? Should I be part of the major project? And I decided not to, because I know that they will … take advantage of what my knowledge was.

MS – Good, okay, yes, I remember giving you that advice at the time and I'm glad you … made the decisions you did. I think that was good.

At the time this interview was recorded, in August 2018, JP was still a private citizen and was not planning to join the US military. However, as I will show in the coming chapters, circumstances would change with the 2019 creation of US Space Force and Space Command

that led to JP rethinking his position.

Chapter 3
Despite Threats, Nordic ETs Begin Training Missions

Nordic Extraterrestrials Hunted by Rival ETs and Deep State

On September 2, 2015, JP called to tell me his extraterrestrial contacts, the Nordics, were trapped on Earth and were being hunted by aliens working with secret military-government groups responsible for managing alien life (aka Majestic 12 Group/Deep State). In my 2013 book, *Galactic Diplomacy*, I described how secret agreements had been reached between Majestic 12/Deep State and some extraterrestrial factions (Orion Grays), which I called the Military Industrial Extraterrestrial Complex (MIEC). According to JP, the Nordics were being forced to hide anywhere they could find refuge on Earth, whether in our planet's vast network of underground caverns or deep under the Earth's oceans. Apparently, they were also cut off from their allies elsewhere in our solar system due to the new situation on Earth.

The Deep State and negative extraterrestrial groups were hunting down the Nordics and other friendly off-worlders because they threatened the decades-old policy of keeping the bulk of humanity ignorant about galactic visitors. The Nordics and other friendly star visitors were encouraging contactees, such as JP, to disclose the truth about galactic life visiting our planet and sharing new life-changing technologies that could be found in secret locations all over the Earth. JP's Nordics were also revealing the truth about the aggressive, technologically advanced extraterrestrials whose presence on Earth is ancient. Presumably, this includes the Anunnaki, which have maintained a presence on Earth for approximately 450,000 years. As I

will discuss in a later chapter, a faction of the Anunnaki associated with Enlil and his son Ninurta had maintained control behind the scenes and forged an alliance with negative extraterrestrial groups from Orion and Alpha Draconis and the Deep State, which I discuss at length in *Galactic Federations, Councils & Secret Space Programs* (2022). On the other hand, JP's Nordics have historically worked with a positive faction of the Anunnaki associated with Enki (aka Prince Ea) and his scientific colleagues, several of whom are hidden in stasis chambers on Earth, which I will also discuss in a later chapter.

JP said that while his Nordic contacts are human-looking, the extraterrestrial hunters look like the classic Grays depicted in human abduction stories. JP's alarming information is consistent with what other insiders and contactees have revealed about friendly human-looking extraterrestrials being hunted down by secret military-government agencies. One of the first references to the fate of a captured human-looking extraterrestrial was from researcher Frank Crawford who published his findings in the Spring 1991 edition of *UFO Journal of Facts*. He described the detention and torture of a Nordic-looking being from the Tau Ceti star system based on an interview with a military witness who served with the US Navy at the time and who used the pseudonym "Oscar". The Tau Cetian was given the nickname "Hank" by Oscar who was assigned to a crash retrieval operation that occurred in 1961, where he found the injured Hank in his damaged spacecraft. Hank was taken to a secret government facility and spent three months being subjected to many abuses, as Oscar revealed to Crawford:

> As Oscar told the story … it became obvious that, because of his military background, the name given was for his protection. The account unfolded further to reveal horrible injustices to Hank and to Oscar himself. At the direction of [Frank] Drake, the team

conducted medical experiments such as spinal taps, marrow sampling, taking organ specimens, and other exploratory surgery on Hank WITHOUT anesthesia. Oscar had spent many hours over three months communicating with and growing close to the alien.

One day he stepped between Drake and Hank with his .45 cal. pistol drawn and demanded an end to the torture. Drake withdrew, but the next morning Oscar had new orders to depart immediately for Saint Albans Hospital in Radford, VA., where he was incarcerated for debriefing…. After spending time under psychiatric care, which would damage his military record, he was oddly enough given an honorable discharge.

After having returned to civilian life, he and his father embarked on a hiking trip to North Dakota. They purposely entered the restricted area surrounding the base where Oscar had been stationed. Perimeter patrol picked them up for removal from the area. While in their company, Oscar asked how Hank was doing. One of the guards confided that the alien had died several months earlier.[5]

The horror of what happened to the Tau Cetian in 1961 is not an isolated incident. A former US Air Force serviceman, Emery Smith, was trained as a surgical assistant and was recruited into a highly classified program where he performed tissue extractions from extraterrestrial bodies in an underground facility at Kirtland Air Force base in New Mexico. In an August 2018 interview on Gaia TV's *Cosmic Disclosure*, Smith revealed what he had witnessed during his classified work that began in the mid-1990s:

Some of the extraterrestrials that we were working on in the

> lab, doing dissections and whatnot, some of these full-bodied human extraterrestrials would come in, and they would be very badly beaten … [with] subdural hematomas … [from] being beaten in the back of the head. It looked like they were tortured, sometimes [with] many broken bones. I didn't find out until later on that these beings were coming from a prison or a withholding cell of some sort and were being interrogated…. Because usually, they are in pretty good shape unless they were shot down or something. These had obviously, been beaten to death.[6]

As the above incidents reveal, human-looking extraterrestrials that were opposed to the Deep State agenda were definitely targets for the MIEC. JP's Nordic friends were in trouble in 2015 because they were telling him and others the truth about the planetary situation.

On September 3, 2015, JP's Nordic friends told him they were happy that he was talking with me. They told him that they were going to appear to me, Michael Salla, and pulse a light every 4, 7, or 10 seconds depending on the size of the ship being used. While JP lived in Tampa, Florida, at the time, I myself lived on the Big Island of Hawaii in the Kalapana area of Puna. Significantly, that same evening, I witnessed a bright white sphere that traveled over a 10-degree arc in the night sky over the Kalapana lava fields. It flickered in and out, and was clearly not a meteor. Apparently, JP's Nordic friends had likely communicated with me as they had promised.

It was not the first time extraterrestrials had promised to show their craft to me. A similar incident occurred two years earlier with the South American contactee, Ricardo Gonzalez, who told me that an extraterrestrial craft would do a flyover for me to witness it in what he called a "programmed sighting." As predicted, the sighting occurred at Mount Shasta just after 9 pm on August 3, 2013, and Gonzalez received the following telepathic message from an occupant of the craft named

Antarel:

Yes, it is us. You were able to verify our presence in this programmed sighting. We have done it this way to offer our support so that you do not lose the strength to keep going on. The contact with us is real. But more important is our profound relationship with you. We have a message for Michael Salla. We desire that the real reason for our presence reaches more people. This is why it is important that he understands our positive contact intentions and our interest in promoting exchanges with your human society. We will be supporting Michael in this task. The contact has been established.

Very important changes are approaching.

Be attentive. Antarel[7]

Figure 2. Illustration of Antarel

As we will see, the situation for JP's Nordic friends would soon change and culminate in them reaching their own agreements with the USAF secret space program. This was due to leaders of the USAF SSP becoming dissatisfied with their former Orion Gray and Draco Reptilian partners, whose deceptive practices over technology exchange were ultimately exposed, which I discuss at length in my 2018 book, *The USAF Secret Space Program: Shifting Extraterrestrial Alliances*.

Taken Beyond Earth's Orbit by a Sphere Sent by Nordics

On a Saturday night at 8 pm, September 5, 2015, JP saw an orb or sphere appear inside his Florida home. The sphere was vibrating, and it didn't let him touch it. The sphere was very bright, even in dim light. The sphere began radiating feelings of bliss, anticipation, and euphoria, and was communicating with JP. At some point, the globe grew and enveloped JP. Inside the sphere, it was a warm 75 degrees Fahrenheit (24 Celsius). JP had a copper taste in his mouth as he moved inside to explore the sphere. He says that he felt similar to a rat inside a ball walking around it on the inside. When JP was ready, he was taken up into space by the sphere. He was now looking at the Earth from inside the sphere, which protected him from the harsh space environment. The orb became transparent and he could recognize Brazil, Africa, etc., as the sphere traveled around the Earth.

Nordic extraterrestrials he met in Brazil then appeared inside the sphere, which had now traveled well beyond Earth's orbit. It became clear that the sphere was sent by JP's Nordic friends. He remembers grabbing at the spacesuit of one of his Nordic friends. In fact, JP pulled off a military-style patch from the extraterrestrial's spacesuit. He also had a flashback of being near Jupiter when this incident happened. The total duration of the experience seemed to be

about 30 minutes, but in reality it was two hours in reality with the ETs. JP had positive feelings about the Nordics that took him into the sphere and into Earth's orbit, and possibly around Jupiter. He understood that the experience was part of a process that he was undergoing.

The next day, September 6, a military officer in black fatigues confronted JP and asked him where he was on the previous night. It was apparent that covert officials were closely monitoring JP and his contact experiences and wanted to know what happened when he was taken from his room. Presumably, any electronic monitoring equipment would have shown him simply disappearing, which would have been a cause for concern for the agents monitoring him. The officer didn't appear to be human. This incident can be attributed to another "Men in Black" or "MIB" experience. But the strange non-human individual was in a military uniform rather than a civilian suit, which is more usual for reports of encounters with MIB personnel dating back to 1953.[8]

Extraterrestrial Weapons Training

On September 17, 2015, JP called me to tell me about a strange incident where he was taken to a location and given some training for an extraterrestrial weapon. The incident unfolded when he saw an orb/sphere approach him. He closed his eyes as it enveloped him and took him to another larger white sphere about the size of a bus. Inside the large white orb, JP met three individuals inside the large white orb for the first time whose ages were similar to JP, who had turned 30 that year. Jason was a white English-speaking male in his late thirties; Shien was an oriental in his mid-thirties who was likely from China; and the third was a Hindu-looking male in his thirties who appeared to be from India.

Once inside the sphere, JP started to float up, as the artificial

gravity was suddenly turned off. Similarly, Jason and the Indian began to float up as well. When JP and Shien touched the ceiling of the sphere, it turned dark. With the gradual return of gravity, JP and the others floated back down in the darkness. Shien began speaking in an unrecognizable oriental language, but strangely, JP still understood what he was saying. JP did not know how, but some kind of translation was happening inside his head. The Indian-looking male appeared to be frightened and started praying to get out of the sphere.

When the light returned, JP found himself in a long hallway with a strange-looking humanoid inside with tan bluish-purple skin. He could only see the being's hands, which had creases that were bluish-purple. The being was wearing a bluish and burnt-orange jumpsuit. The being's face had a slit from the middle of its top lip up to his nose. Shien told JP not to look at the being's face. The being spoke to Shien. It looked like a male feline extraterrestrial and had a marking on his left hand. He looked like a very old warrior with scars on his neck. JP never directly communicated with the being. Only Shien communicated with him directly. Meanwhile, the Indian-looking male started to panic, but Jason remained calm as he had evidently been in a similar situation before. Shien, the oriental, appeared to be an expert in it all, according to JP.

The feline being presented a silver box on a black stand. The being gave Shien a device that looked like a finger ring with a black/bluish/gay cigar shape on top, which Shien put on his finger. It looked like some sort of weapon. All four of them (JP, Shien, Jason, and the Indian) received a similar device and each put it on their own finger. The device was already vibrating when JP put his ring on. Squeezing one's hand triggered the ring device to shoot a laser beam. The ring device was indeed a powerful weapon.

All five were wearing the ring devices, touching shoulders as

they walked down the hallway. They were all somehow connected, including the feline being. When the group reached the end of the hallway, it all turned dark. They then entered a giant glass dome that was bluish in color. They were there to test the ring weapon, and the four others, but not JP, started aiming the device at a bluish-white dome, about a hundred yards (or 100 meters). While the ring device's beam could cut or destroy a rock or other solid material, did not unduly affect the dome target. JP eventually joined the others in shooting at the dome.

After some time shooting at the dome device, the ground began shaking, and everything turned dark. The shooting exercise was over. JP determined that the feline being was a colleague of the other extraterrestrials and was in charge of weapons training. JP is not sure why he and the others were selected to test the exotic ring weapon. He and the others returned the ring device to the feline being, who gently put the devices back into the silver box. After traveling back through the hallway, JP again boarded the large white sphere, which had artificial gravity when he entered. Again, the artificial gravity was turned off and JP floated toward the top. When he touched the top of the sphere JP was immediately taken back home.

Chapter 4
Visiting Remnants of Ancient Civilizations, the White Pyramid & Space Arks

Visit to White Pyramid with Tombs of Ancient Civilizations

On October 9, 2015, I received a phone call from JP, who told me about events that had occurred the previous night. He had gone to sleep, and when he opened his eyes he was in a round room where he saw Shien, the oriental-looking man, also sleeping. Apparently, both had been taken from their homes while sleeping and physically transported to the location by extraterrestrials. Shien woke up and started throwing up on the floor. He then went to one side of the room and touched the wall. It became transparent and they could both see through the room's walls. They saw that the room was high up in the clouds, and there was an electromagnetic storm all around them. JP realized that the room was actually a spacecraft that is transporting them through the atmosphere. One week earlier, on October 1, 2015, JP had sent me a photo he had taken of a bluish white oval-shaped UFO. This was similar to the transparent "round room" that took JP and Shien to and from their homes.

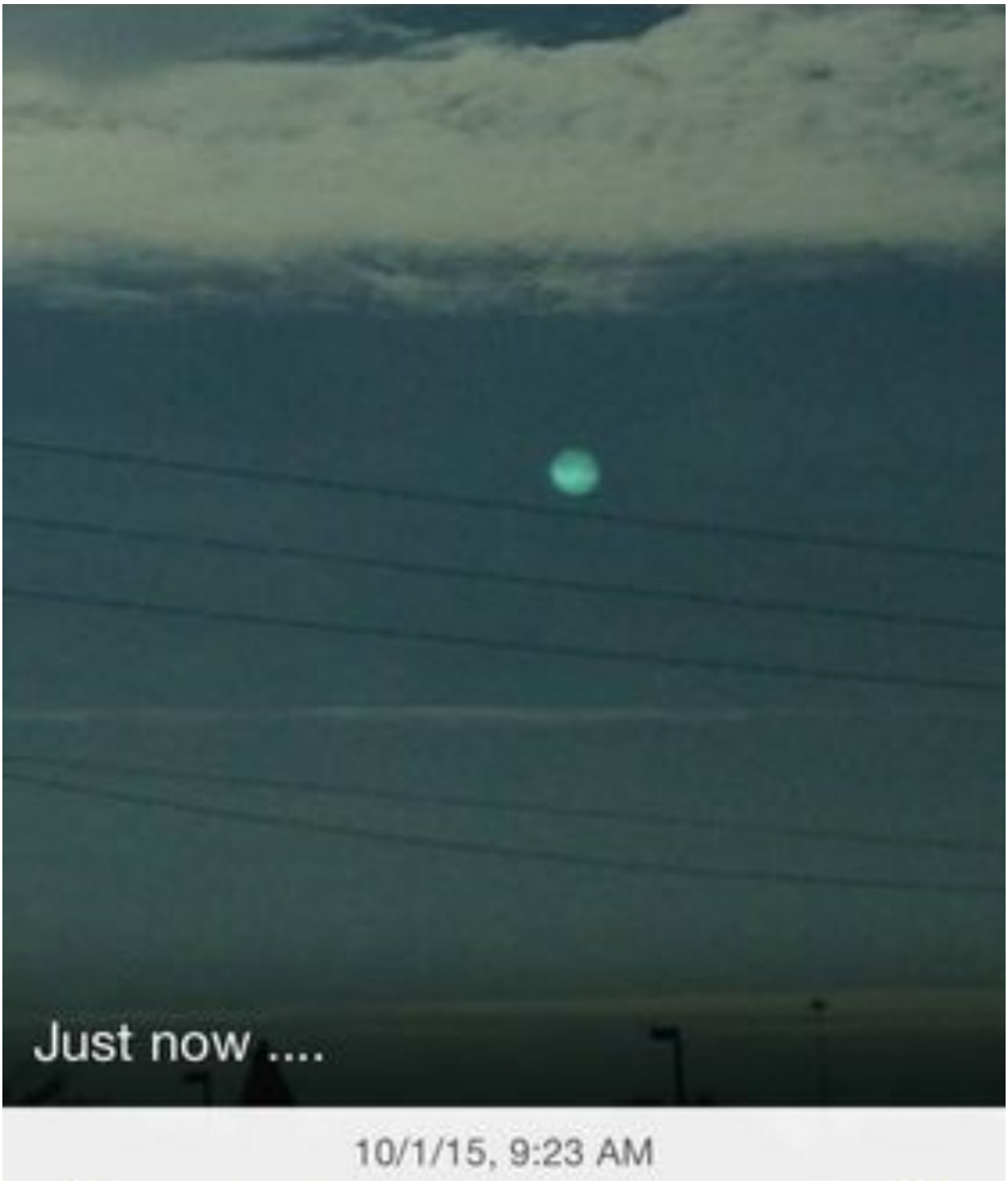


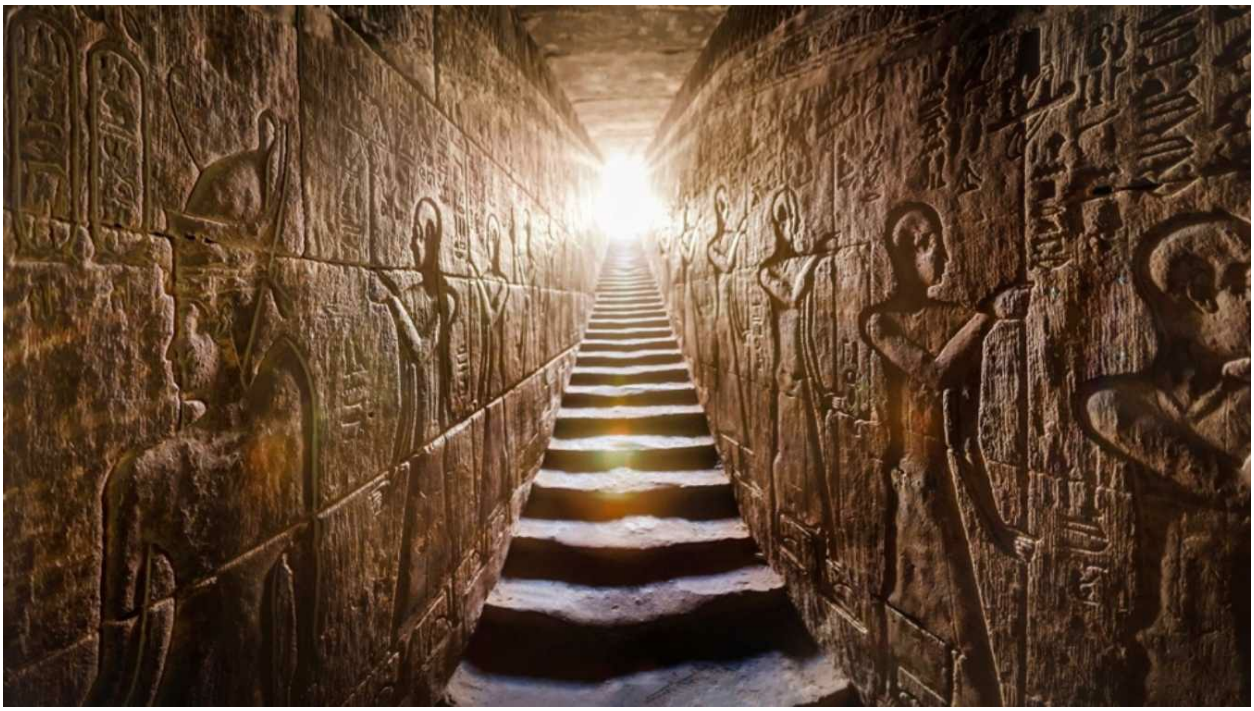
Figure 3. JP's photo of an Orb/UFO taken on Oct 1, 2015.

JP looked down through the dome's floor to see two lines of water that looked like rivers or canals. The spacecraft was taking them

toward one of these rivers/canals. JP saw a white step pyramid, the size of a football stadium, adjacent to the waterway. On each side of the pyramid structure was a statue of a humanoid wearing an Egyptian-looking headdress extending down to the shoulders. The statues were very tall, about the size of the Statue of Liberty (305 feet/93 meters). Both statues had rods that extend out to the pyramid. Shien stopped throwing up and was now laughing because he had been through this experience before.

JP and Shien entered the pyramid through an oval-shaped door that led to an oval-shaped room. Shien started running through the pyramid, which resembled a maze. JP lost track of Shien who was now moving very quickly through the pyramid. JP felt that there wasn't enough oxygen and started to get a headache. He pinched himself and realized his skin was not white. The floor was like a mirror and reflected everything around him. JP turned to backtrack to the spacecraft (white orb room) and waited two hours for Shien to return. When Shien did return, he asked JP to follow him back into the pyramid. As JP and Shien walked through the pyramid, they saw murals and different markings on the walls. Shien told JP that the markings represented a history of different civilizations. They kept walking and continued to see different markings and murals on the walls.

Figure 4. A passageway inside the Aswan temple filled with Egyptian hieroglyphs.



Shien pointed to a marking and said, “that is us – our current civilization. We've been here before in terms of a development cycle.” Shien explained to JP that it was now our turn to pass through the process that earlier civilizations had completed. They walked another two hundred yards (meters) two football fields in length, through the giant white pyramid. The hallway was tilted and appeared to curve in a circular fashion. In the reflection from the glass-covered floor, they could see beautiful writings. Shien touched the wall and it turned transparent. JP and Shien concluded that the Nordics were responsible for taking them to the pyramid to explore its contents.

A huge oval door, about 100 feet tall, opened up before them. The temperature inside the pyramid was about 60 degrees Fahrenheit (16 degrees Celsius) inside the pyramid. JP could see the cold vapor coming from his breath as he exhaled. They entered a large room where they saw rows of tombs or ‘sarcophagi’, each with different markings. Each tomb represented a particular civilization. JP said that the smell in the room was like the gunpowder smell of firecrackers that had been set off. It appeared that no one had been in that room for a very long time.

They continued to move through the pyramid into another large room. There were about 100 tombs on either side of this room, and each tomb had a marking of a different civilization. There were two empty tombs, which Shien contended were for ours and the next civilization of humanity. They removed the top of a tomb of a prior civilization, which displayed a strange language on its cover. When they removed the 250 lbs (113 kg) cover of the tomb, it broke. They looked inside to see a pool of water. To JP's surprise, Shien jumped into the water at the bottom of the tomb and didn't come back up to the surface. So JP followed him into the pool. When he jumped in, he experienced torsion fields as if entering a space-time portal where he experienced the same effect. JP was instantly taken back home. Only 10 minutes had elapsed in his normal time, even though he had spent a much longer time with Shien exploring the interior of the pyramid. JP believes that the body of water they had jumped into was part of a portal system, and the tombs were the gateways.

Visit to a Space Ark with Fruit Trees and Rock Organisms

On October 19, 2015, at 3 am, JP had a contact experience where he was taken by an orb/sphere to the same room in the ship that transported him and Shien to the white pyramid with artifacts from ancient civilizations. The sphere belonged to the same group of Nordics that JP had been in contact with since 2008, and who had taken him to various locations to witness different technologies, civilizations, animals, and fauna. JP and Shien opened the door to the ship and found themselves in a giant dome or space ark with many fruit trees. JP asked why he was there and heard a silent voice in his head say, "explore!" The voice belonged to an unseen "Keeper" who was responsible for that location. The fruits from the trees were also huge, e.g., grapes as big as softballs. He ate a part of a giant banana that tasted great.

Shien had a lot of fun eating the different fruit. Everything was edible and delicious, including the bark from the trees. Shien gave JP some bark to eat, and according to JP, the bark had a very positive medicinal effect on his blood. JP marveled over the discovery that the tree bark was edible and medicinal. Clearly, the trees in the space ark had unique qualities largely unknown to modern-day botanists. Digging into the ground, JP found rock-like organisms the size of quarters. The rock organisms were clear or yellow with red blood veins. He picked up two or three of the rock organisms and when he pinched them, they contracted on the inside.

The "Keeper" told JP that there were other people in lower levels of the space ark or dome, but it was not the right time to see them. In the dome's sky, JP could see the glowing ceiling of the dome with small clouds hovering. JP was shocked at seeing so many different things in the ark. The Keeper told him that there is similar technology all over the galaxy. Similar space arks are also hidden on different planets and moons, in underground locations. This will be discussed extensively in later chapters when JP is sent to investigate these arks after joining the US Army.

JP goes on to describe seeing ring-shaped objects of different sizes with membranes the thickness of a hair encircling the ring object's surface. When JP and Shien felt the membrane, it was paradoxically hard as metal yet soft as water to the touch. One of the rings was about the size of a set of traffic lights (approximately fifteen feet or five meters) in diameter and was more oval in appearance. JP thinks that the rings are somehow connected to the transparent rock organisms. The rock organism helps plants to grow and produce these unusually sized fruits. The membranes protruding from the rings may be related to the rock organism as it is also very hard. This suggests that the different-sized ring-shaped objects that JP witnessed on the space

ark were indeed organic.

JP was told that the ring objects on the space ark have technological applications similar to what humanity possesses in different science programs such as particle accelerators. JP gave the CERN facility as an example of a ring-shaped technology that humanity has developed, which is similar to what he saw on the ark. He says that such ring-shaped technology can also be used for interdimensional communication because the rings are connected through quantum entanglement, which would not be that surprising given their organic nature.

According to JP, passing through the membrane of a very large ring requires wearing a helmet or being inside a ship. He got to experience how the rings in the ark/dome worked, as one of them eventually took him back home. The ring took him back into his living room in a fetal position. He said some of the ring-shaped objects were 100 yards (meters) long. JP described the membrane as "living time" – soft as water but tough like metal. Traveling home within the ring had the same sensation as when he traveled in an orb/sphere, which surrounds one and creates some kind of torsion field that can move incredibly quickly without experiencing any inertial forces. He also saw Shien going into one of the rings. It was like a water bubble that surrounded him and took him home.

Interrogation and Warning

On October 23, 2015, four days after being taken to the space ark, JP woke up in his home and noticed that one of the walls looked watery, with waves rippling through it. When he touched the wall, it turned solid once again. JP suspected that the wall had been used as a portal for someone to check on him and his belongings. When he searched his belongings, he couldn't find two or three of his drawings. One was an

invention that he told me about back in 2008 after we first began communicating. It was a device that could neutralize electromagnetic energy, the design of which he had been given by the Nordic extraterrestrials.

JP was taken to MacDill AFB in Tampa, Florida. Upon arrival, he was shoved into a cold interrogation room where he was questioned by two officers who warned him about what he was telling me and others. Clearly, they had been monitoring JP's communications and believed he had crossed some red line over how much he was revealing. The two officers told him to write down all of his extraterrestrial experiences, which he did. They wore black hats and uniforms, and looked like they belonged to a USAF special forces unit. The special forces of the USAF belong to Air Force Special Operations Command, aka "air commandos."[9] MacDill AFB is the headquarters for the US Special Operations Command, which integrates the special forces from all five US military services into one unified command structure for world-wide and space operations. In Chapter 7, I will relate how Air Force Special Operations was indeed monitoring and working with JP. In 2017, they would include him in a major secret space program disclosure initiative.

Golf Balls and Exploring a Mysterious Planetoid

On the evening of October 29, 2015, JP was taken again by a six-foot-wide oval-shaped sphere or orb that appeared in his living room. It wrapped around him, and he blinked three times while inside it, to indicate he was ready. It instantly took him to a hangar at an unknown location containing three aerospace vehicles. The middle craft among the three in the hangar was active, with a ring of plasma flowing around it. He met with Shien, who asked him: "WTF are we doing here now?" Shien was wearing black military pants, prompting JP to believe

that Shien is in a foreign military program since he seemed to be more aware of the unusual situations they were often placed in. In Chapters 14 and 15, I will discuss joint US China missions which combine their special forces in highly classified missions to ancient artifacts found both on Earth and on the Moon. It's more than likely that Shien was associated with China's People's Liberation Army.

The hangar looked like a typical US Air Force hanger, and the floor was a marble brown. JP thinks the hangar was part of a US military base—most likely was MacDill Air Force Base, close to where JP was living at the time in Tampa, Florida. Shien told JP that the middle spacecraft in this hangar was the fastest ship humans could currently fly. Shien then walked towards the back of the hangar to explore it further.

Meanwhile, an Air Force pilot arrived and entered the middle of the three craft. He was wearing a sky-blue jumpsuit with a US flag on his right shoulder. The pilot's boots and belt were orange, and his belt buckle had a black circle with a black dot inside it. The pilot told JP, "go get your friend and come inside." The pilot turned on the spacecraft. When Shien arrived, he got too close to the craft and was thrown back about 20 feet by the powerful electromagnetic field generated by the ring around the craft containing circulating plasma. Shien starts yelling in anger and ran into the craft, intending to confront the pilot. However, an invisible force field surrounding the pilot's seat protected him from Shien's assault. Nonchalantly, the pilot told Shien and JP to strap on their seat belts, ignoring Shien's outburst. There were two seats in the front of the craft where the pilot was seated. There were three seats in the back where JP and Shien sat. The seats adjusted to accommodate passengers.

The craft's only window was in front, but it was dark and opaque. The front console gave off a light inside the ship, bluish-white

and green. JP and Shien couldn't see anything outside of the ship. The pilot put his helmet on, allowing him to see through the opaque window. He pressed a bright blue button and used his thumb and finger to control the ship. There was an electrical discharge followed by a jolt. Shien reiterated that the spacecraft was one of the fastest out there, and he called it a "jumpship." Shien said the craft could quickly travel to wherever you intend it to go by using the helmet to envisage the destination. The helmet also allows the pilot to see outside. Shien's detailed knowledge of the jumpship's capabilities suggests that he indeed worked with a foreign military such as China's People's Liberation Army. In *Rise of the Red Dragon: Origins and Threat of China's Secret Space Program* (2020), I revealed how China had acquired advanced aerospace capabilities through collaborative technology programs with the US dating back to the Nixon and Reagan administrations.

The situation was tense for the outbound journey, given Shien's reaction to being thrown back by the craft's electromagnetic field and his anger at the pilot. The ship reached its destination in 10 minutes by 'jumping' every 20 seconds. The spacecraft jumps rather than flies, which is why the 'jumpship' moniker was chosen.

Upon their arrival at their destination, the pilot gave JP and Shien each a silver golf ball-looking object. The pilot next instructed them to exit the craft by going down a ramp, giving them 20 minutes to explore the alien location.

The terrain was orange in color, with grey rocks and blue algae-like plants growing all around bluish objects all around. It was beautiful. JP and Shien could not see any sun or stars, however. The sky was dark blue and it got progressively darker. JP and Shien saw rivers, a mountain range, and a pair of animals that looked somewhat like a cow and a small, fat giraffe. Shien began to pet the cow-like animal. The animal's color was brownish and it had a white tail. It was eating the

blue algae that covered the terrain. It made a noise, and four more ‘cows’ came forward. JP started petting one of them, and they all made a similar moo-like noise. The rocks were grey in color. While the place was sufficiently large to suggest that it was a planetoid, it could also have been a very large habitat or the interior of a space ark.

After the 20 minutes had expired, JP and Shien went back to the jump-ship. They returned the silver spheres to the pilot. The pilot directed them to the right side of the craft where there were a total of six of these silver golf ball-like objects. The pilot then took them back to the hangar in the same 20-second jump sequence process as used on the outbound flight. Shien asked who the spacecraft belonged to? The Pilot said, "classified". Shien was sure that the craft was not human-made but extraterrestrial in origin. The pilot refused to answer any questions. "Classified" was his standard response.

After they had arrived back at the hangar, which was a hub for travel anywhere on Earth and beyond, Shien shook the pilot's hand and told him that he was sorry for his earlier outburst. A sphere was waiting for JP when the ship returned. The pilot told JP and Shien to remain where they had been standing when he arrived at the hangar. They waited there two minutes for the spheres to return to them. When they appeared, JP and Shien didn't walk to the spheres; the spheres went right up to each of them respectively. JP's sphere enveloped him and he fell asleep. He awakened to find himself lying in a fetal position at home. After this incident, JP noticed a lot of local police following him.

What this incident reveals is that JP was clearly being transported by Nordic extraterrestrial technology (orb/sphere) to classified USAF facilities, where he was then taken by a spacecraft to an off-planet location that the USAF SSP has discovered and is studying. The jumpship was clearly part of a US Air Force-run secret space

program that could travel to off-planet facilities built by extraterrestrials or ancient civilizations. Shien and JP played a critical role insofar as they were able to gain access to these off-planet facilities due to a combination of factors such as consciousness, DNA, and a history of extraterrestrial contact. It can be assumed that the USAF had previously tried to access such remote facilities using their own personnel without success. In his book *Translyvanian Sunrise*, Radu Cinamar describes the potentially deadly consequences of interacting with hidden energy fields and technologies protecting ancient facilities from those without the right DNA or consciousness.[10] What this incident suggests is that Nordic extraterrestrials had reached agreements with the USAF SSP and were providing contactees such as JP and Shien, who had the right DNA and consciousness, to access the off-planet or ancient facilities being discovered within our solar system.

First Photos of Orbs and Flying Saucers

One week after his visit to the orange planetoid/habitat, JP sent me three photos of an orb approaching him near his Tampa home. It was very similar to the orb/sphere that had taken him to classified facilities in several incidents. These orbs/spheres carry a specific energy vibration that can be monitored by military intelligence groups such as the Central Measurement and Signals Office Agency, thereby providing a powerful means of satellite surveillance worldwide.[11] While the orb photos cannot be regarded as evidence of his October 29, 2015, visit to a planetoid/habitat, they do show that he is interacting with orb-like objects that have very unusual properties. The orb photos would be the first of over a hundred photos JP has since sent me documenting the various kinds of craft with which he has interacted or witnessed.

Figure 5. Photo sequence of Orb taken on Nov 5, 2015.

On December 28, 2015, JP took photos of a saucer-shaped craft. He did not know who the craft belonged to. It may have been an extraterrestrial vehicle belonging to his Nordic friends or perhaps a reverse-engineered USAF spacecraft. In Chapter 9, I will describe an incident where JP photographed a flying saucer craft belonging to a Nordic extraterrestrial he had just met. The existence of reverse-engineered USAF flying saucers was revealed in 1988 to a professional patent illustrator, Brad Sorenson, who saw three flying saucer craft on display at an Air Force airshow at Palmdale, California that had been built by a major US aerospace company.[12] The company (very likely Lockheed Martin) was showing off its flying saucer craft to a select group of military and corporate clients and likely taking purchase orders. The flying saucer photo that JP took in 2015 is evidence that JP was witnessing and interacting with antigravity vehicles belonging to either extraterrestrials or a USAF SSP.

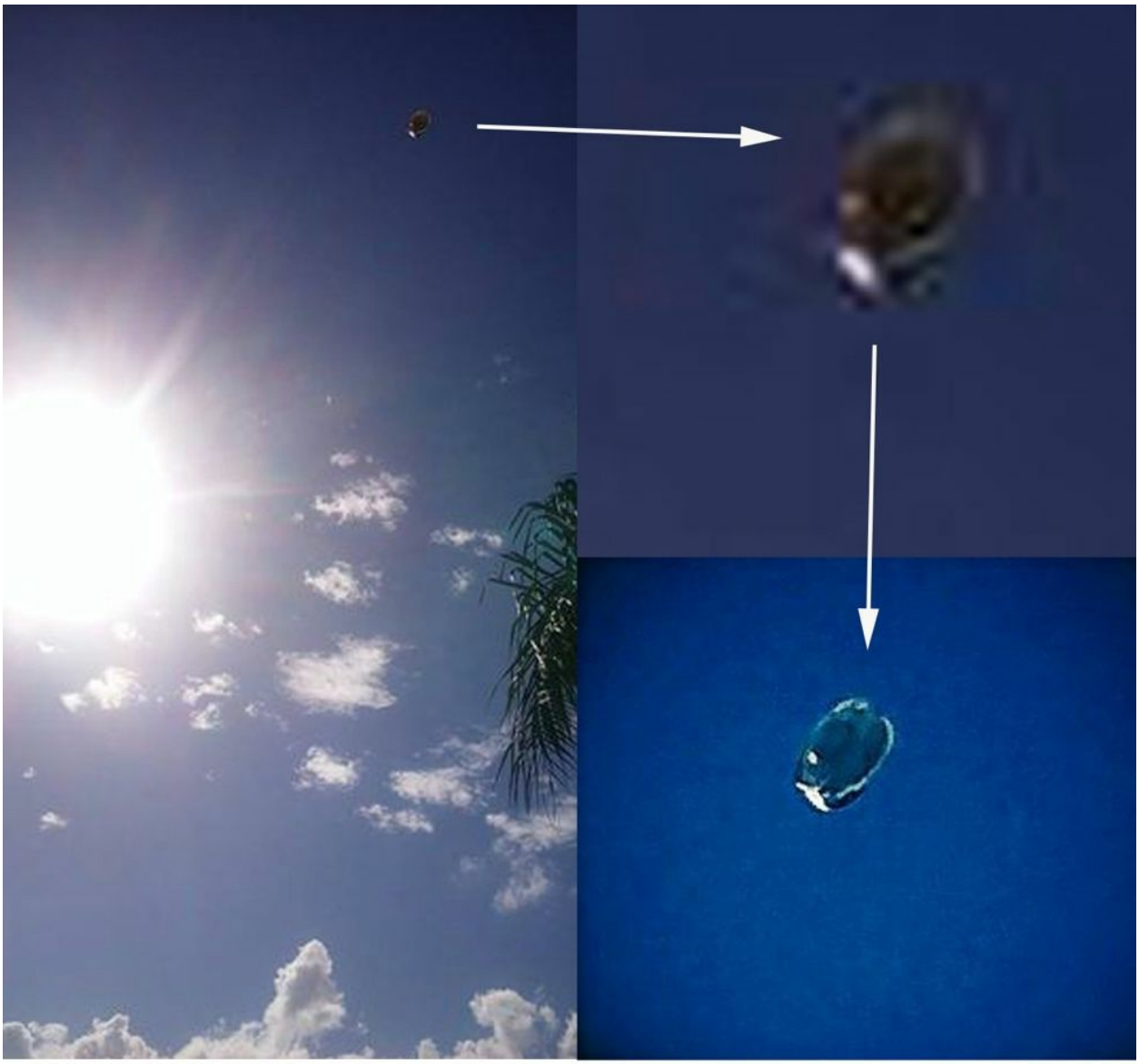


Figure 6. JP's photo of saucer shaped UFO taken on Dec 28, 2015

JP Gets a New Partner

On February 22, 2016, I received several skype messages from JP

concerning the death of the Oriental named Shien, who was likely associated with China's People's Liberation Army. What follows is our Skype conversation, with grammatical corrections, where he describes what happened:

> JP - This morning, I woke up at 5:30 to go to work. I walk to work every morning. [It] takes me 20 minutes, but I got to work at 6:45 am. In between, I got picked up by this oval shape [craft] the size of two SUVs. They bring me as high as when the atmosphere finishes. It was two guys dressed in black telling me that Shien is deceased [and] that I won't be seeing him anymore.
>
> I've been sad all day. This particular ship kind of looks the same way as the other one. It had three balls beside … big marbles on the right hand by the door. 3 to 4 people can fit comfortably [inside]. I asked them why they gave me this information if I did not know information about it. They told me that everybody has a "joint force" [partner and] that soon they will be giving me another one … Do you remember a couple [of] months ago when I went up, and there was me and two other guys, Shien, and this Indian looking guy I think they're going to reconnect the Indian guy with me I got that feeling.
>
> MS - Sorry to hear about Shien. Were the two guys in black, special forces people or aliens? It's worth finding out what happened to him. Good, you will be working with the Indian guy in the future. The whole affair has that factor of high strangeness. Hard to understand what's going on.
>
> JP - They were humans. One of them had a really pale face … but still looked human. They each had that [ring] weapon Shien and the Indian guy, and I were testing in the dome [see Chapter 3]

... on the left side of the waist. I kind of knew something was going to happen to [Shien]…. He was too outgoing. On every trip we had together, he always went ahead of me. I know for a fact the Indian guy is going to be behind me because he's scared of everything.

I had a telepathic communication this night saying that I was going to get picked up Saturday to tell me exactly what happened to Shien [JP was given more details about Shien in a September 13, 2016 incident – see Chapter 6]. They came in a weird ship. I went to the landing site. This particular ship looked like an egg. The door was oval in shape, opened down, and made a ramp. A guy came out with his hands up; it was the Indian dude. I'm drawing you a picture for you to have an idea.

He told me to come over and not to be scared. I went into the ship and there were a total of three seats. There was a pilot wearing a helmet—[I] could not see his face—and the Indian dude. I asked the Indian dude what his name was. He told me, Lovent. The first thing I asked him was, "are you from this planet?" He said, "no!" I asked him, "where are you from? [He replied] "a small city under the Moon's surface." I said, "really?" He smiled at me and said, "really!"

Figure 7. Artistic rendering of JP's drawing of Lovent coming out of a spacecraft

He looked me in the eyes, and he asked me if I … knew Shien. I said, "yes."

I asked him if he knew him, and he said, "yes." He began to tell me that when he was not with me, he was with him.

I asked him how he died. He said that he drowned...

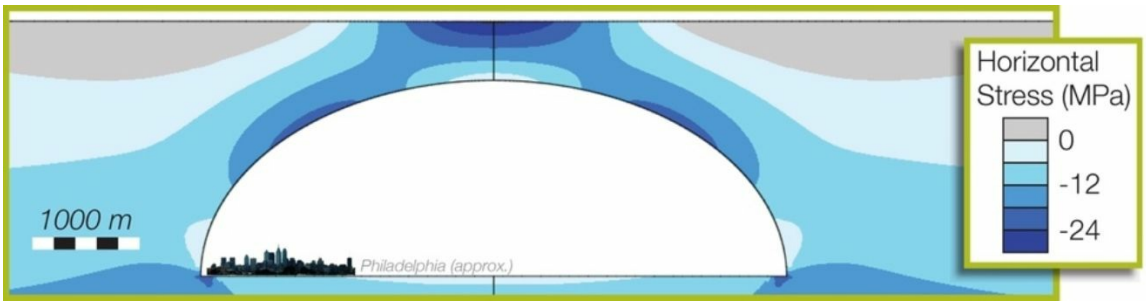
I asked, "how did he drown?"

Lovent told me under the dip of a waterfall … [he] got pulled under by the current.

I asked, "was it on Earth?" He said, "yes."

What JP was told here is very revealing. It tells us that the Moon has a distinct population of human colonizers in small subterranean cities. This is not that surprising given scientific announcements confirming the existence of massive caverns under the Moon's surface that could easily host large[13] metropolitan cities such as Philadelphia.

Figure 8. City of Philadelphia inside a Luna lava tube: Source David Blair/ Purdue University



I asked him, "what is our mission?"

He told me "to better [understand] technology."

He told me that we were chosen just to check the technology out, to see how it affects our body prior to using [it].

I said to him, "like test dummies."

He said, "no, no!"

I asked him and said, "then how [do] they study the level of our feelings while we use different technology?" He told me that he was going to be my partner from now on, my joint force.

I said, "OK."

I asked him, "what do I do next?" I said, "the last time I saw you, you were scared as s***!" He told me that he's been through a lot and that everything is normal for him now.

He told me that this was a small city under the Moon that he never left. He was born there. He never knew that there were stars, planets, a world that they go around … [that] has life. He was telling me that the Earth and Moon were connected. He told me the reason that he was scared [was] that he [had] never seen those types of technology …

MS - Thanks JP. Fascinating story. Too bad about Shien. It does

sound like a plausible scenario, given what you've said before about him. If Lovent was born and raised under the Moon's surface, then all his life he would have experienced a low-g environment. That would mean that when he is on Earth, he would be physically challenged. When you next are with him, take note if he handles physical conditions as well as you to see if he is telling the truth. Strange that you have been chosen to test new weapons, and your emotional reactions are being monitored. Who is in charge of the testing? What is the ultimate agenda? ...

JP - He [Lovent] actually looks stronger than me. I thought the city has its [own] artificial gravity. The sea lion-looking beings, cat face looking ET's, are in charge. He said that there are a lot of cities throughout our solar system like that. They don't know what exists outside. He told me that the cat-looking people told him that [it] is not only weapons, it's also new technology [being tested].

JP is here acknowledging that his main role in these covert space missions he is sent on by military and/or extraterrestrial groups, is to test and interact with unknown technologies, including weapons. After joining the US Army, JP would be exposed to many different types of weapons to better understand their principles and operations.

Chapter 5
First Visit to Atlantic Ocean Platform, ET Colonization & Flying Surfboards

First Visit to Atlantic Ocean Platform – Access Denied

Early on a Saturday morning (May 21, 2016), JP had an experience with his Indian-looking colleague Lovent, one of the two individuals he often encountered during his trips to exotic locations either on or off-planet. JP was approached by an orb/sphere that enveloped him and took him high into the sky. The sphere did not leave Earth's atmosphere, however, and took him to a parked antigravity spacecraft about 100 ft (30 meters) in diameter. Upon entering the spacecraft, he encountered Lovent and two other people who were all waiting for him. The two strangers were in military uniforms and wore gray face masks on. The antigravity craft ascended high into Earth's atmosphere and traveled to somewhere JP believed was in the middle of the Atlantic Ocean. High up in the clouds, JP and Lovent began speaking in Spanish. The spacecraft went down and landed on a big floating platform, about six hundred yards in diameter (600 meters), on the surface of the ocean, a couple of hundred feet from the edge of the platform.

The ocean platform contained very shiny and smooth metal strips embedded into the concrete floor and crisscrossed the platform. There was a rubberish type of metal-like concrete that would bend to one's weight that felt very smooth to walk on. There were three flags on the platform. One was the US flag, which had more than 50 stars on it. JP was unable to recognize the other two flags. The spacecraft left them and moved over to a hangar on the ocean platform's distant end.

JP and the others who had been dropped off started walking

towards a dome located in the middle of the platform. They watched as different-sized spacecraft arrived on the platform with various races of extraterrestrials disembarking from the arriving spacecraft. Once the passengers had disembarked from their ships, all of the spacecraft departed except for a cigar-shaped ship that parked at the hangar where JP's craft had been parked.

A high-ranking US Army officer, a general with a thin mustache and shiny boots, walked up to the group comprising of newly arrived extraterrestrials, plus JP and Lovent. JP would later learn that while the US Navy was in overall command of the ocean platform and what lay beneath it, the Army was in charge of security. The general told everyone to follow him and JP started walking towards the dome along with the extraterrestrials. As they got close to the dome, it opened up. JP could feel very cold air coming up out of the opening. The temperature dropped from about 90 to 70 degrees Fahrenheit (32 - 21 Celsius). Two security personnel emerged from the dome with weapons drawn and ordered JP and Lovent to leave the platform and return to their spacecraft. JP asked the general about the purpose of them being there after being ordered to leave. The general began screaming at JP and Lovent not to tell anyone about what they had just experienced. The general warned them that the safety of their families would be in jeopardy if they told anyone about the floating platform in the middle of the Atlantic Ocean. Lovent began crying as both he and JP felt left out as they watched the extraterrestrials and officials enter the dome as it closed and submerged into the sea in the center of the platform.

Back on board of their spacecraft, it slowly lifted into the air. They could see how large the ocean platform was. As their craft climbed higher into the atmosphere, at cloud level, the large ocean platform disappeared. It was well camouflaged and designed to blend in with the surrounding water from the perspective of higher elevations. JP

believes the platform is one of many carrier-type landing platforms that can be found situated over the oceans. He also believes that the platform has the technology to manipulate the weather to create storms to further hide it from possible discovery by unwelcome visitors. Once again, the spacecraft and then the sphere dropped him off safely at home. It is important to emphasize that the while the sphere belonged to the Nordics, the craft belonged to the USAF, thereby illustrating a level of cooperation between the Nordics and USAF, and the agreements that had been reached.

Later in 2021, after JP had officially joined the US Army, he was taken back to the same ocean floating platform. This time he was allowed to enter without incident. In 2016, JP was merely a civilian. But in 2021, he was active duty US military and whatever security concerns the Army officials of the platform had with civilians being given access to classified information inside the ocean dome no longer applied. JP's experience after entering the dome and going down to the ocean floor is discussed in Chapter 15.

The big takeaway from this Atlantic floating platform incident is that JP's many experiences with extraterrestrial life and technology, and with artifacts from ancient civilizations, had led some within the USAF-run secret space program to believe that JP could assist them with understanding unknown extraterrestrial technologies. As mentioned in the previous chapter, JP had been taken to different locations and exposed to varying types of technologies in order to better understand their principles and operations.

JP's presence at the Atlantic Ocean platform suggested that the military scientists involved in a classified program associated with whatever had been discovered on the bottom of the ocean floor needed assistance. However, due to the compartmentalized nature of classified programs run by different US military services, this meant that security

protocols could be invoked at any time. Whatever lay hidden at the bottom of the Atlantic was presumably under the control of the US Navy while the Army provided security. So Army security officials could still deny access to a private civilian despite USAF officials vouching for him.

Extraterrestrial Colonization and the Flying Surfboard

On the evening of May 25, 2016, JP (still a civilian) was picked up from his home in Tampa, Florida, and taken up in a flying triangle, about the size of a car, and taken to a drone-like platform similar to a surfboard, at a secret location. When he stood on the platform, he was locked into position and couldn't move. The platform became airborne and traveled for about ten minutes to a building and then stopped. Although traveling at great speed, JP felt no wind. There were no wires or visible propulsion system attached to the flying platform.

At the building, presumably still on Earth, JP was taken into a room where he saw Lovent and a male officer dressed in black with a military insignia patch containing two blue triangles facing each other and a Latin inscription that JP could not remember. He and Lovent were told to sit down and given a debriefing concerning their previous trip out to the Atlantic Ocean platform. JP was informed that it was a mistake for them to have been taken to the platform. JP asked the officer about the extraterrestrials that had landed at the ocean platform. In response, Lovent and JP were told to place their hands on a black table. The tabletop imaged what was in their minds. When they lifted their hands, the tabletop turned black again. Images in their minds would appear whenever they touched the table. They realized that the black table was some sort of extraterrestrial technology. The debriefer told JP and Lovent that the Earth was going to change. He said that all of the extraterrestrials on the ocean platform wanted their

previous territories on Earth back, which had historically belonged to different extraterrestrial groups and Inner Earth civilizations.

JP was told that some extraterrestrials would petition the Earth's legal court system to reclaim the territory of different nation states. Some of the extraterrestrial groups were prepared to take territory back without asking permission and repopulate the Earth with other incoming extraterrestrials, either their own kind or refugees. Some of these extraterrestrial groups were more technologically advanced than the others and would likely have greater influence on coming events.

Lovent asked, "when will this happen?" The debriefer told JP and Lovent that the reclamation process had already begun. Lovent next asked what kind of extraterrestrials were involved. The debriefer replied that there were both negative and positive extraterrestrials that wanted their former territories back. Lovent next asked how the extraterrestrials would take back their former territories from current nation states. JP and Lovent were told there would be negotiations with leaders of countries including Jordan, Israel, Iraq, Syria, and Australia.

The information given to JP that extraterrestrials want to reclaim land they previously occupied on Earth's surface and were willing to use judicial systems to do so is very disturbing. Would national governments seriously negotiate with extraterrestrials to cede sovereign territory based on ancient historical claims? Even more disturbing is the idea that some extraterrestrials might resort to military force to take over some of Earth's territories.

In a leaked 1947 "Majestic document," Dr. Albert Einstein and Dr. Robert Oppenheimer discussed similar possibilities taking place between Earth humanity and technologically superior extraterrestrial civilizations. They even conceived of a negotiation process that would include supranational bodies such as the United Nations:

> Now we come to the problem of determining what to do if the

inhabitants of celestial bodies or extraterrestrial biological entities (EBE) desire to settle here.

1 If they are politically organized and possess a certain culture similar to our own, they may be recognized as an independent people. They could consider what degree of development would be required on Earth for colonizing.

2. If they consider our culture to be devoid of political unity, they would have the right to colonize. Of course, this colonization cannot be conducted on classic lines.

A superior form of colonizing will have to be conceived, that would be a kind of tutelage, possibly through the tacit approval of the United Nations. But would the United Nations legally have the right of allowing such tutelage over us in such a fashion? …

It is difficult to predict what the attitude of international law will be with regard to the occupation by celestial peoples of certain locations on our planet, but the only thing that can be foreseen is that there will be a profound change in traditional concepts.[14]

It is vital to point out that the exopolitical situation on Earth has changed considerably since JP's 2016 debriefing. Since then, the dominant extraterrestrial factions on Earth, the Draconian Empire and the Orion Gray Alliance, have lost considerable influence and power due to the intervention of the Galactic Federation of Worlds, Andromeda Council, Ashtar Command, and other benevolent extraterrestrial groups, as I discussed in *Galactic Federations, Councils and Secret Space Programs* (2022). It is now highly unlikely that a legally mandated or military takeover of sovereign Earth territory by its former extraterrestrial residents or overlords would be allowed. Back

In 2016 (and 1947), however, such a possibility was very real. Negotiations with negative extraterrestrial groups were indeed being conducted by corrupt Earth elites (i.e., the Deep State), according to what JP was told.

After their debriefing, JP and Lovent returned to the flying surfboard-like drones on which they had arrived. They were instructed to lift their hands and they were quickly returned to their respective homes. JP spent the rest of the morning of May 25, 2016 coughing up brown mucus. Remarkably, the surfboard-like flying drone that JP flew on is very similar to an antigravity device encountered by a Romanian author and insider, Radu Cinamar. In his book, *Mystery of Egypt: The First Tunnel*, Cinamar describes encountering one of these antigravity devices that looked like a flying surfboard in an occult chamber, aka the Hall of Records, hidden under the Giza complex of Egypt:

> Approximately two meters away from the cylinder in the center of the occult chamber, a bit to its right and floating in the air, there was a platform made of a yellow material which I supposed was gold. The platform was not too big, and I estimated that its surface is about two square meters. It was more long than wide and looked very much like a surfboard. It was not thick, and I don't think it was any thicker than three centimeters. It was so well polished that it shined brightly from certain angles…. I touched that amazing object which I suppose had been levitating for thousands of years in the same position… It's a simple antigravity vehicle. Instead of moving by bike or on foot, you use this golden platform.[15]

Cinamar's experience corroborates what JP encountered during his May 2016 debriefing. Apparently, antigravity platforms that look very much like a flying surfboard have historically existed and continue

to be used in classified programs.

Chapter 6
Preparing for Future Space Missions, Portals & Nordic USAF agreement

Taken to a Desert Facility to Prepare for Future Space Missions

On September 13, 2016, I got to speak with JP, who told me that he had been taken four times since last we spoke in May. The last two times JP was picked up happened in the morning before he left for his regular job as a landscaper. He was near a lake/pond when an egg-shaped antigravity spacecraft appeared and Lovent stepped out of it. Lovent told JP that he was needed and to board the craft with him. Once onboard, JP was given a new set of clothes for the mission.

The craft went to a remote desert area where it landed next to an ancient-looking building. JP and Lovent both went inside and walked up through ramps rather than stairs. They went to the 2nd floor where JP saw three tall men dressed in black and wearing masks while sitting on chairs floating a few inches above the floor. One of the men had a triangle-shaped suitcase. The chairs floated in a magnetic field and were kept in place by ropes, which appeared quite odd. JP was injected with a blue jell inside a large hypodermic needle. He was told that it would protect him from the radiation he would encounter in space. After the hypodermic injection, JP had a runny nose and felt numb. After a short period, however, the symptoms disappeared, and JP next felt sharper and had more energetic. A hand laser was used to close the puncture wound caused by the large needle. JP noticed a second antigravity spacecraft and was told that he would soon travel on that craft out into space.

The same process was repeated the next day—the morning of September 13, 2016—which was the day I interviewed JP by phone. He described again being picked up by an egg-shaped spacecraft in the morning and taken to the same remote desert location. He once again went up into a room on the 2nd floor and met with the three tall, masked men dressed in black. Again, a large hypodermic needle was used to inject him with a blue jell. Once more, JP experienced symptoms that quickly disappeared. He subsequently felt sharper and more energized. JP was told that his experiences were preparation for future government sanctioned covert operations on antigravity spacecraft.

JP witnessed other people arriving at the ancient building in the desert. They had a similar experience to JP's of meeting three masked individuals and being given injections to help them for future covert space missions. All three masked men were approximately 6' 6" tall, which was very unusual, and suggested that the masks were designed to hide the fact that they were non-human, synthetic beings of some kind, clones, androids, or even extraterrestrials. Finally, Lovent again told JP that Shien (their Oriental-looking colleague) had gone through the same process at the remote desert facility, but had a powerful reaction and had died. It is not clear why Lovent gave a different reason for Shien's death, which previously had been said to have happened in a waterfall accident. JP questioned whether Shen was really dead and wondered whether a ruse of some kind was being played on him.

Space-Time Portals and Nordic/USAF Agreement on JP

On March 29, 2017, JP told me that he was just taken at 7 am that day by the Nordics in a spacecraft and was briefed about space-time portals that connect Earth to other solar systems. He saw three Nordic extraterrestrials (two males and one female), one of whom had assisted JP with building some of the technology downloads he received after

his 2008 Brazil contact. The Nordics were communicating verbally in a language that sounded like Latin, which was unusual as JP had previously observed them communicating between themselves telepathically.

The Nordics said the US Navy and government agencies were doing many experiments in Puerto Rico, where a major space-time portal exists. JP was told a similar portal was located in Hawaii. He believes that coqui frogs are able to access the portal connecting Puerto Rico and Hawaii by a frequency they generate when singing. At the time, I was a resident of Hawaii's Big Island, and the coqui frogs sang loudly in a way that created a distinct frequency pattern or field around an area. JP's hypothesis that their singing activated a portal connecting the two islands – located 5742 miles (9241 km) apart - did not seem implausible at all. JP was further told that Madagascar has two portals; Antarctica has three; two are in the Arctic region, and that there are a total of 30 portals all around the world.

The Nordics told JP that they had just made an agreement with the US Air Force not to bother or harm JP as he was one of the Nordics' protected assets. This was a significant development given that only two years earlier, the same Nordics were being hunted down by elements of the US military aligned with negative extraterrestrial factions (see Chapter 3). In my book, *The US Navy's Secret Space Program and Nordic Extraterrestrial Alliance* (2017), I discussed the agreement reached between the Nordics and the US Navy dating back to the 1950s, while the USAF had chosen to make agreements with the Nordics' rival extraterrestrial groups – the Orion Grays and Alpha Draconians. The situation had changed significantly by 2017, which led to the USAF switching allegiances. I discussed this dramatic exopolitical change in my 2018 book, *US Air Force Secret Space Program: Shifting Extraterrestrial Alliances & Space Force*.[16] It should be pointed out that while the USAF

had primarily worked with the Orion and Draconian extraterrestrial factions, there was still communication and coordination between them and the Nordics. This coordination is exemplified in JP's experiences in 2015 and 2016, where the Nordics transported JP to waiting USAF vehicles to then be taken to various locations.

JP said that time froze while communicating with the Nordics and everything became still. The flying saucer craft that took him was 30 ft (9 meters) in diameter and silver in color. The Nordics said they often contacted the indigenous peoples in remote jungles of Africa, the Amazon, etc. The Nordics are pale-skinned with slanted foreheads. They allowed JP to take photos of their departing craft after these impromptu contacts. Meanwhile, covert miliary personnel from MacDill Air Force Base in Tampa were tracking JP's interactions with the Nordics.

Another Visit to a Large Dome-Shaped Space Ark

On October 2, 2017, JP was picked up from his home by a triangle-shaped spacecraft and taken to a large dome-shaped craft in an unknown location. The dome/space ark had many animals, vegetation, and soldiers from different national military services on the perimeter of the ark and below it. He again met Lovent, and they got to tour the facility together. They witnessed now extinct Earth animals and exotic vegetation in the dome. JP was told that the experience was meant to acclimate him for a future where he would spend a lot of time inside such a space ark, presumably due to a future Earth catastrophe. In later chapters, I will describe JP being taken to space arks in specific locations as a member of multinational military missions and learning more about the arks' roles throughout human history. This includes space arks rescuing significant numbers of humanity just before a planetary catastrophe, as described in numerous historical texts and

legends from around the world.

Biblical stories such as Noah's Ark are based on actual historical events but omit crucial information such as the fact that the arks were massive spacecraft rather than large wooden boats built in haste. For example, in a remote viewing session on Noah's Ark conducted by the Farsight Institute, a team of remote viewers conducted a blind scientific investigation of the truth behind the biblical flood narrative. The results were quite surprising as explained by Dr. Courtney Brown in his summary of the Farsight investigation:

> There was a great flood and an ark filled with animals, and there was a Noah fellow and a subject who Noah thought was God. However, after that, the story dramatically diverges from the legends as found in the ancient texts. The ark itself was, in fact, a very large high-tech structure, a spaceship that was mostly submerged underwater at the time of the flood.[17]

We get an even better idea of space arks being used prior to catastrophic Earth events from Dolores Cannon, who conducted thousands of past life regressions on clients. In Book III of her series, *The Convoluted Universe,* she (DC) presented the testimony of a male client (A) involved in one of these past incidents.

> A - I see ships, alien ships. They're coming down. It creates fear but they're not hostile.
>
> DC - He described the ships as sort of round but not ball shaped, more oval.
>
> A - They're not little two- or three-man things. They're bigger. They can hold many people. The ships were not landing but hovering over the ground and all the people from many villages

are here.

DC - What happens?

A - We have to leave. Everybody has to go in the ship.

DC - Why would you have to leave; this is your home?

A - Because something's going to happen and if we don't leave we'll be killed. Me and this woman and other people from other villages are going to help lead them onto these ships. We're trying to round them up. Some go willingly. They're willing to follow. And others you have to encourage them. They think it's crazy.

DC - I asked for a description of the inside of the ship after everyone was on board.

A - It is a good size, there's room for everybody and it's not crowded.

DC - You said there are several ships?

A – Yes, in different places you can look in the distance and see them. You can take stuff with you if you want, or animals and whatever you think.

DC - Can you see the people that have come with the ship? What do they look like?

A - They're trying to look non-threatening. They're trying to smile and hold out their hand and be friendly, being careful of who they approach.

DC - Do they look human?

A – Yes.

DC - Just ask them what's going on down there.

A - Just planetary changes that you wouldn't understand. It's kind of a cross between a volcano and a comet and a nuclear explosion. That's the closest … [he] can describe that I can understand. They knew it was coming and that's why they wanted to take as many people off [planet] as they could and we'll go back.

DC - Would you go back right away?

A - He starts to explain that we can be held in a situation where time goes by, but we don't change and then we'll just go back.

DC - That's an interesting way to put it. Time will go by but you won't change. Can he explain it any better?

A - It's not suspended animation. Time will go by but you won't. How do I explain it? Time goes by on Earth, time does not go by on the ship. The Earth will go through stuff and the ship won't.

DC - Are they going to keep you on the ship until it's time to go back?

A – Right, it's not going to be very long.

DC – On Earth it would be much longer.

A – Yes.

DC - So you won't go anywhere else, you just stay on the ship?

A - Just hover.

DC - That answered the question I had earlier. I thought they would have to be taken somewhere where they could wait out a catastrophe and not be able to return until the Earth was capable of supporting life again, which could be thousands of years. If they were not trapped by the concept of time it would be rather like watching the events like a fast forward on a videotape.

A - That is good that it will not take that long because the people won't get that upset. There is plenty of room so some of them brought their animals with them. It's like a Noah's Ark.

DC - That's what I was thinking. It sounded like it.

A - We won't feel like it's a long time on the ship.[18]

The information from Dolores Cannon and Dr. Courtney Brown's independent studies corroborates JP's claims of large space arks hidden in remote locations both on and off the Earth, which are capable of moving large numbers of people to off-planet locations for safety. These arks not only can perform evacuation missions for threatened populations, but can also kickstart a civilization with the release of advanced technologies, as I will relate in later chapters.

Chapter 7
Photos of Antigravity Spacecraft Near MacDill AFB Lead to Deep State Retaliation

On March 3, 2017, I received the first in what would become a series of photographs of differently shaped UFOs seen in the vicinity of MacDill Air Force Base in Tampa, Florida.[19] More significant was the fact that the photographer, JP, was prompted on several occasions by different strangers in passing cars, vans or via phone calls to look up at the sky at precisely the right time to see the UFOs and was encouraged to take the photos. Elements from a USAF-run secret space program (SSP) had singled out JP to take these photos, which would reveal some of the different antigravity craft operating in the vicinity of, or out of, MacDill AFB.

MacDill AFB is the home of US Central Command and US Special Operations Command, which are two of eleven combatant commands currently under the Department of Defense (DoD) that are responsible for coordinating and deploying US military forces drawn from all five military services: Navy, Army, Marines, Air Force, and Space Force. One of Special Operations Command's constituent units is Air Force Special Operations (Special Ops), which officially trains Air Force personnel for covert air operations all over the planet, and also for even more highly classified space operations. JP was encouraged to take photos of the flying craft by personnel connected to Air Force Special Ops and to have these photos disseminated to the general public. Significantly, Air Force Special Ops elements were transferred over to the US Space Force after its formation in December 2019.[20]

In early September 2017, as JP continued to supply me with

photos of the different antigravity craft flying near MacDill AFB, Hurricane Irma approached Florida and headed directly towards Tampa and MacDill. The base had to be shut down and personnel evacuated as the hurricane made landfall at several Florida locations, including Tampa. I presented the photographic and testimonial evidence concerning the events around MacDill in a series of seven articles from September 1 to October 24, 2017.[21] It was hard to avoid making the striking conclusion that because the USAF SSP was deliberately allowing their craft to be photographed by JP, a civilian at the time, MacDill was being targeted by the Deep State in retaliation.

While JP's claims are sensational, it is important to emphasize that they are backed up by dozens of photographs taken with the tacit approval of a covert branch of the USAF for public release. These photos have provided hard evidence that a USAF SSP exists and has begun to actively work with Nordic extraterrestrials who are linked to JP while also indicating that Air Force leaders want this information released to the public. What follows is the chronology of the photos supplied to me, my analysis of them, and their policy implications.

JP Photos of Antigravity UFO Near MacDill AFB

After receiving JP's photos of a triangular-shaped craft near MacDill AFB on March 3, 2017, I took no action and archived them for further study. Then on August 31, 2017, I received a new set of photos of a triangular-shaped vehicle near MacDill. JP captured the photos at approximately 8 am that day, showing a smaller version of the infamous TR-3B, which JP estimated to be 60 feet (20 meters) across. I discussed the TR-3B and its incorporation into the USAF SSP in my book, *The US Air Secret Space Program: Shifting Extraterrestrial Alliances & Space Force* (2018). Put briefly, the TR-3B was built in two sizes—a prototype of 250 feet (83 meters) and a working model of 600 feet (200

meters). Given that the TR-3Bs were built in the 1980s, it would not be surprising that by 2017 there would be operational models of different sizes, as now demonstrated by JP's photos. Due to the clarity of the photos and the significance of where they were taken, I decided to publish them and publicly announce JP's existence (with his consent) for the first time.[22] The *Tampa Bay Times* subsequently published a story discussing the August 31 photos, along with several of the photos taken by JP.[23]

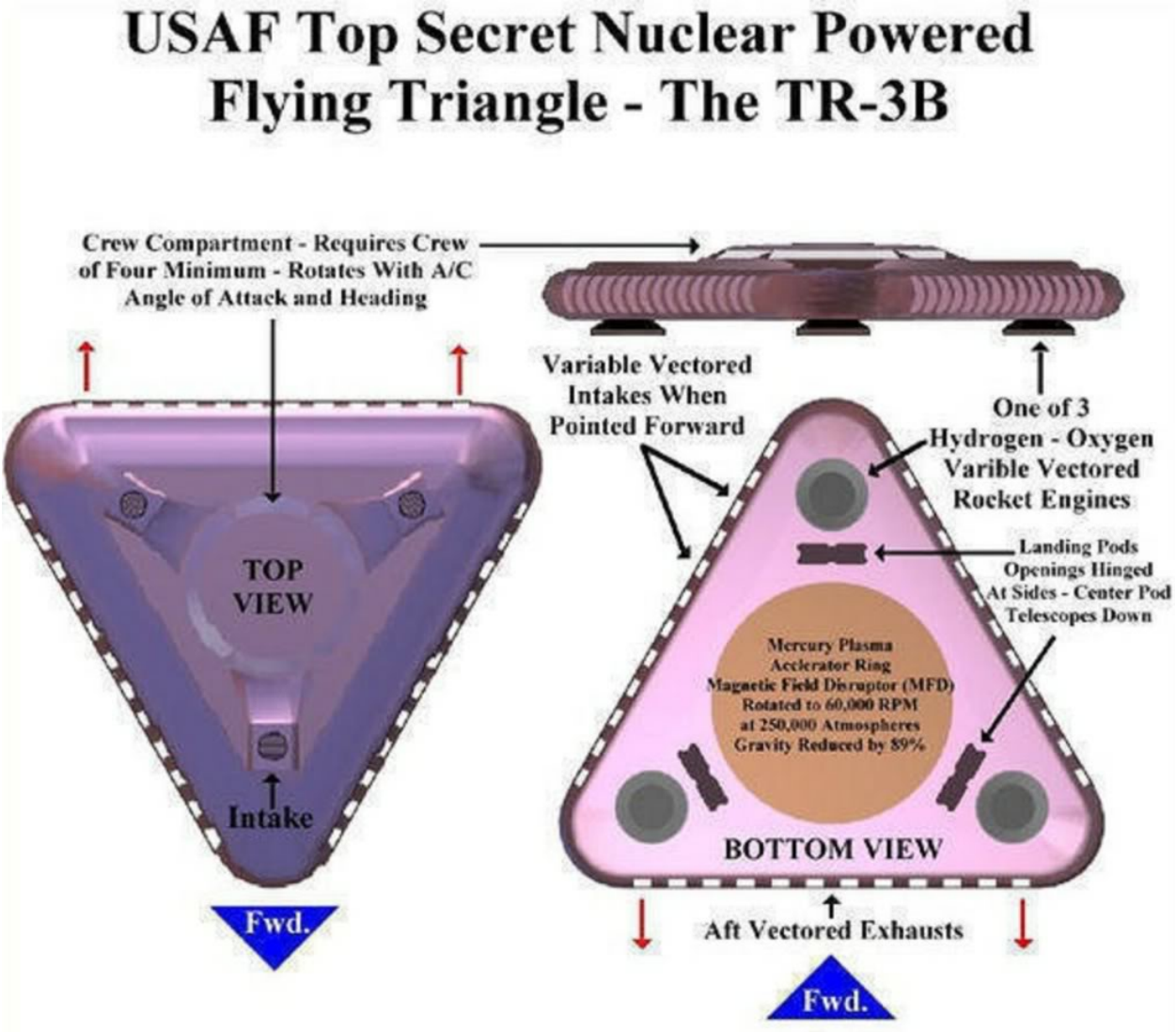

USAF Top Secret Nuclear Powered Flying Triangle - The TR-3B
Crew Compartment - Requires Crew of Four Minimum - Rotates With A/C Angle of Attack and Heading
Variable Vectored Intakes When Pointed Forward
One of 3 Hydrogen - Oxygen Varible Vectored Rocket Engines
Landing Pods Openings Hinged At Sides - Center Pod Telescopes Down
TOP VIEW
Intake
Fwd.
Mercury Plasma Accelerator Ring Magnetic Field Disruptor (MFD) Rotated to 60,000 RPM at 250,000 Atmospheres Gravity Reduced by 89%
BOTTOM VIEW
Aft Vectored Exhausts
Fwd.

Figure 9. Graphic: Courtesy of Edgar Fouche

The six photos from August 31, 2017, show a triangular-shaped craft that "powers up" with a circular energy pulse. The powering up is consistent with what we know from whistleblowers such as Edgar Fouche, who have described how the TR-3B operates using highly pressurized mercury-based plasma at high temperatures rotating around a circular ring at 60 thousand rotations per minute (60k RPM) or more.[24] Significantly, the six successive photos by JP show a triangular craft "powering up" as if on cue when he started taking the photos. The movement of the craft as the photos were taken and the

energy pulse it created indicate it was not an airplane, but an antigravity craft similar to the TR-3B described by Fouche. This is what JP wrote to me in his Skype communication on August 31, 2017:

> An amazing experience today. I felt the urge to look up and snapping a couple pictures of clouds, beautiful evidence, spectacular. I saw a triangle UFO ship flying left to right. I guess it noticed that I saw it, it stopped, it generated some sort of bright energy ring then it shot up to space into the blue sky, nice technology … if I did get picked up, I don't remember…

I have created two composites of the six photos he sent. The first shows the first three photos of a triangular-shaped craft that could simply be an exotic plane of some kind. The third in the sequence shows the beginning of the "power-up" described by JP. However, it is the composite of the last three photos taken that show a spectacular circular ring of energy appearing around the craft that remarkably demonstrates it is an antigravity vehicle of some kind, powered by a glowing plasma ring, similar to the one a TR-3B generates for propulsion as described by Fouche.

Figure 10. JP photos of triangle -shaped UFO taken on Aug 31, 2017

It is the next photo composite showing a circular ring of energy appearing around the craft that indicates it is indeed an antigravity craft of some kind powered by a glowing circular plasma ring similar to what a TR-3B generates for propulsion. JP described the craft's movements as darting around, becoming stationary, and finally shooting up. These are distinct characteristics of the maneuverability of antigravity craft, not conventional airplanes or military fighter jets.

Figure 11. JP photos of triangle-shaped UFO powering up

JP also sent a google satellite image of the approximate area where he took the six photos; very close to MacDill AFB. During our previous conversations (discussed in earlier chapters), JP described being abducted by a triangular craft that is part of a USAF SSP and having his memories wiped in some cases, but not always.

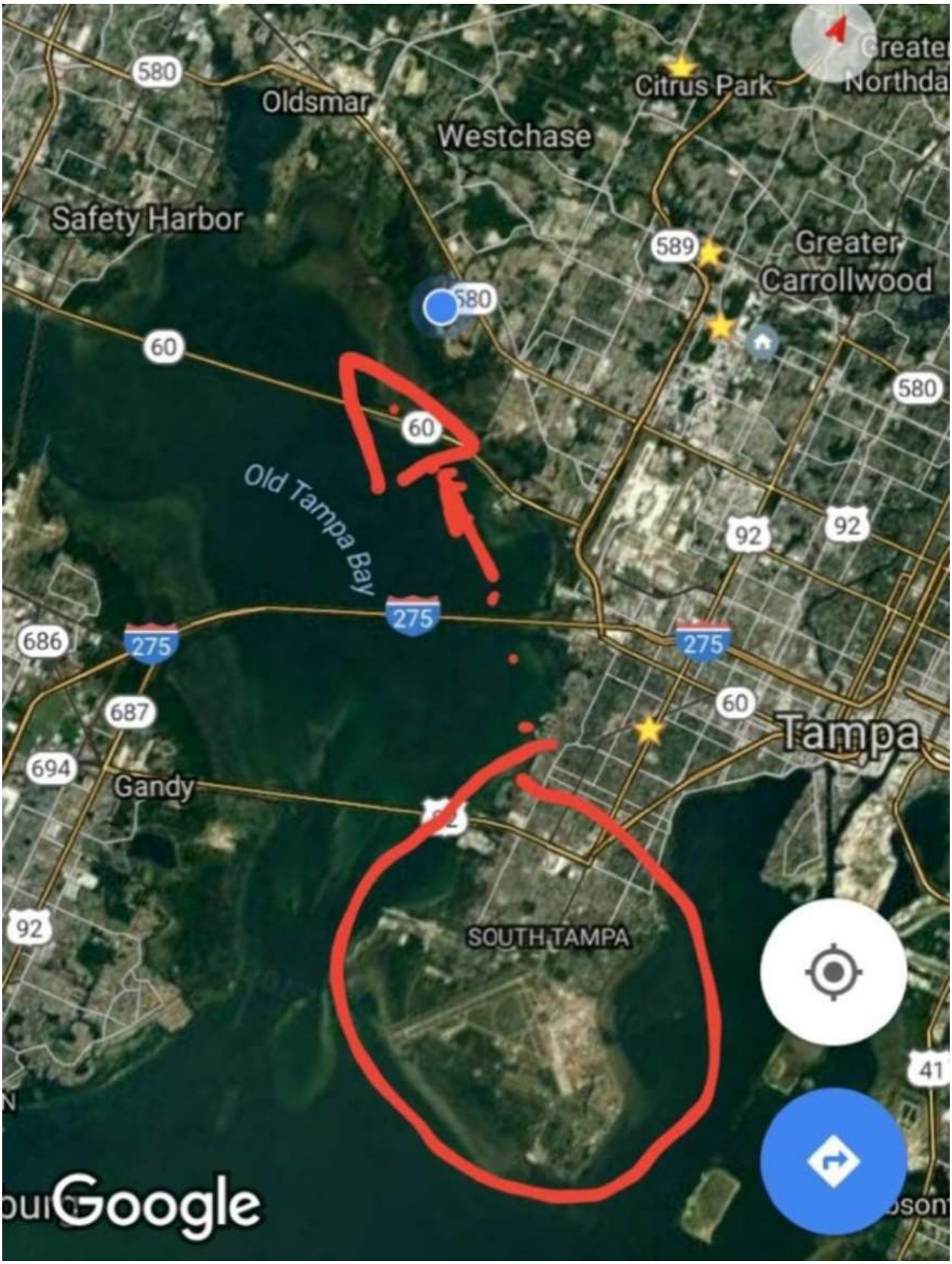


Figure 12. Google Earth image JP sent me showing MacDill AFB circled in red, and the path of the

triangular craft is in dots and arrow.

Later, on August 17, 2018, I did a sit-down interview with JP about his August 31 photos from 2017. What follows is the transcript of the relevant portions of our interview where I [MS] question him:

MS - So tell us. This group of photos you sent me, a series of six, on August 31 and they showed these triangular crafts near MacDill. So what made you know feel that these were part of the secret space program or craft that belonged to the US Air Force?

JP - I personally thought it was a bomber, one of those … bombers that they use … B2/B1 bomber, and I thought it was that. But when it was approaching, it was getting a little bit bigger in size, and I took out my phone, and I had my old phone, I remember my old phone…. When I took it out, I looked up to it and I press video, but the video on my phone was not working and [I think] "no man, it doesn't work," so like I drove a little bit more up, and I got out of the car, and I try to take more pictures, more video, and when I saw the video [it still] wasn't working. [So] I started taking pictures, but when I started taking pictures they [the craft] stopped stationary and I could see it. I was overwhelmed. I was quite nervous because I hadn't seen something like that in a long time and they [it] started pulsating, so I kept taking the pictures and I kept like in … [a] state of calm because I didn't want to get excited for the … picture not to go bad. So I kept taking the pictures, and they started pulsating, and then they started getting bright like the TR-3B, and then it was, I'm assuming, it was a TR-3B; it was a smaller one.

MS – Yeah, that's one of the things that you've been mentioning in our communications… The TR-3B typically it's described as

being 600 feet [200 meters] on each of its three sides … so it's a very large craft. These were much smaller; you were estimating roughly 15 meters [45 feet] or something.

JP – Yeah, and when I saw this, the ring started rotating around and then you could see it pulsing, and I started taking the pictures, and that's when I got those amazing pictures that even MacDill Air Force Base got aware of these pictures after reading your articles.

MS - That's right. Yes, after this article came out and we put out the pictures of this flying triangle and the pulse around it the Tampa Bay Times … did a story on this. So this actually made the major media …

The August 31 photos marked an important new phase in my relationship with JP. Previously, he was only able to tell me about his extraterrestrial contact and military abduction experiences dating back to 2008. Now he was being permitted, even encouraged to share photos with me of the craft associated with his experiences. Furthermore, it is important to emphasize that the six August 31 photos were neither photoshopped nor created by CGI, but genuine photos of a UFO appearing near a major military airbase in Florida. Analysis suggests the pictured UFO has design and technology characteristics similar to the legendary TR-3B that is part of a US Air Force secret space program operating out of MacDill.

At the time the photos were taken, JP had acquired several "friends" at MacDill AFB who were involved in covert operations involving extraterrestrial life, one of whom is an officer who says he was part of the USAF Secret Space Program (SSP). In exchange for JP sharing his contact experiences with Nordics, JP's military friend was passing along sensitive information to him, some of which was

intended for public dissemination. This kind of quid pro quo is not unusual when it comes to relations between extraterrestrial contactees and covert military officials. For example, the famed George Adamski shared his contactee information with the USAF in the 1950s, who reciprocated in kind.[25] More recently, an Andromeda extraterrestrial contactee, Alex Collier, had developed a similar relationship with military officers from both the USAF and US Navy.[26]

I am confident that JP was encouraged to come forward with his knowledge about extraterrestrials and some elements of the USAF secret space program. The six photos he supplied me on August 31 are tangible evidence supporting his extraordinary claims of contact with both extraterrestrial life and covert military space operators. The photos help establish JP's credibility as a witness to these extraordinary events.

Over the 15 years (at the time of writing) that I have been interviewing JP, his extraterrestrial contact information has been very puzzling and difficult to analyze. One thing that has become abundantly clear to me is that he is a genuine extraterrestrial contactee who has been closely monitored and taken by the military intelligence community into covert missions to understand advanced technologies found all over Earth and off-planet. It makes sense why JP would be taken by covert USAF operatives on missions to investigate advanced technologies due to his close relationship with Nordic extraterrestrials, and the agreement reached between the Nordics and USAF officials discussed in Chapter 6.

More Photos of Antigravity UFO Near MacDill Air Force Base

On September 4, 2017, JP sent me three more impressive and clear photos of a triangular UFO taken near MacDill AFB. The photos were taken around 9:50 am, about 10 miles from the Air Force base. His

estimate of the vehicle's size was between 50-70 feet (17-23 meters). JP says that he quickly snapped the photos over a three-second period and observed the craft for about 9 seconds in total. During that time period, the craft hovered and slowly moved toward his right. JP says that the craft then disappeared in an odd way, like an invisibility field had swept over it from right to left. This suggests that the triangular craft either used "cloaking technology" that would quickly move from one end of the vehicle to the other, or JP witnessed the craft entering into the cloaked field of a larger vehicle.

Figure 13. JP photos of Triangle shaped UFOs taken on Sept 4, 2017

The three photos appear to show a different type of triangular craft than that photographed by JP on August 31 in the series of six photos discussed earlier in this chapter. The August 31 craft appeared to have a large fin before powering up with a circular propulsion system and shooting away into the upper atmosphere. The craft photographed

by JP is very likely a variation of the TR-3B craft based on the design released by Edgar Fouche. The September 4 craft disappeared using some kind of cloaking technology. JP, who claims to have been subjected to multiple military abductions in covert spacecraft, believes that the photographed craft is similar to those that have taken him in the past. While there are variations in the appearance and behavior of the craft photographed on August 31 and September 4, respectively, they both appear to be part of a Secret Space Program operating out of MacDill AFB.

An important fact to keep in mind about the photos taken by JP on August 31 and September 4, 2017, is that he was encouraged by his covert Air Force "friends" to release the photos. Given the compelling quality of the photos he took on August 31 and September 4 near MacDill AFB, my conclusion is that his covert USAF military operator "friends" are encouraging him to take photos of antigravity craft and to come forward, thereby helping to establish the truth about a USAF-run secret space program possessing exotic propulsion craft used in special operations around the world and off-planet.

Flying Triangle Sightings Continue as Hurricane Irma Approaches

On the morning of September 5, 2017, JP contacted me about the unusual circumstances that led him to take more photos of yet another type of triangular-shaped craft in the vicinity of MacDill AFB. JP was prompted to look in the direction of the UFO by a stranger who drove up to him in an unmarked black car and instructed him to see what was happening in the sky and take photos. Here is what JP said in his Skype communication to me about 30 minutes after the incident, which had occurred at 3:45 pm EDT:

> At 3:45 today, a guy in a black car dressed in white with a black hat and sunglasses. Put his tinted windows down, drove towards me and told me to look up. I saw a jet pass by, and the guy in the black car was already … [at] the stop sign making the right to leave. After I saw the jet, there was a ship, [but] no noise. [I took] interesting pictures. I even think it has a little bit more details.

Figure 14 is the clearest of the sequence of five photos JP took that day after the encounter with the mysterious man in white driving the black car. The September 5 incident suggests that a covert operative out of MacDill was sent to encourage JP to photograph the flying triangle, very likely associated with Special Operations Command.

Photo-JP-Sept-5, 2017

Figure 14. Photo of triangular craft (zoom insert added) taken by JP on Sept 5, 2017

The next day, on September 6, 2017, between 7:00 to 7:15 am (EDT), JP took a series of nine photos that very clearly show a triangular-shaped craft that again appears to be a smaller version of a TR-3B antigravity craft. Three photos from the series of nine are shown below, which most clearly present the triangular craft that JP reports was strangely weaving in and out of the clouds in different directions. Significantly, these flying triangle antigravity sightings over successive days were happening at the same time that Hurricane Irma was forming in the Atlantic Ocean and was projected to head towards Florida.

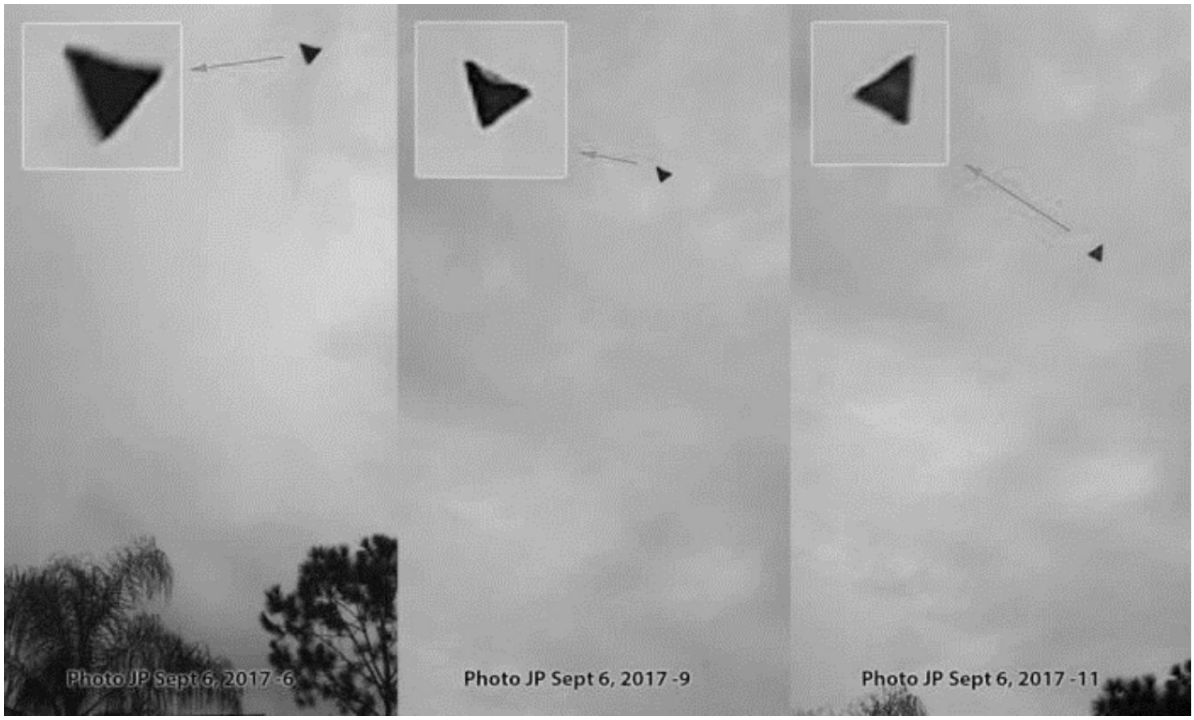


Figure 15. Three photos of triangular craft (zoom inserts added) taken by JP on Sept 6, 2017

On September 7, 2017, JP sent me a series of six more photos showing a flying triangle sighted again near MacDill, which was being shadowed by a military helicopter in what appeared to be a sanctioned military exercise or escort. Notably, JP described that the triangular-shaped craft was sometimes stationary in the air. Photo analysis has

shown that the triangular craft was not a propeller-driven drone or kite of any kind. Here is what JP said in his Skype message that he sent to me the next day at 9:23 am EST on September 8:

> WOW. Almost a whole week of sightings, I know a lot more people are seeing these. This sighting is amazing … At 8:00 am, I saw a black helicopter circling the neighborhood where I was at. Then around 8:25 am, 4 miles away from MacDill Air Force Base, I saw the TR-3B interacting with this helicopter, some sort of exercise. You can clearly see the size comparisons confirming the size that many whistleblowers have talked about. The ship was on its side, top, side, facing the helicopter, like communicating with it. You could tell the helicopter [was] stationary. Then it zips to the top on its regular position that flew overhead… The helicopter went towards MacDill Air Force Base … the last photo is spectacular, just like the last one seeing the details … not sure if they equipped it already with weapons.

JP estimated that the triangle craft was 100 yards from the helicopter, 500 yards away from his position, and 300 yards in elevation. He again estimated the triangle craft's size as around 50-70 feet (17-23 meters). All of this occurred about 4 miles (6.5 km) away from MacDill.

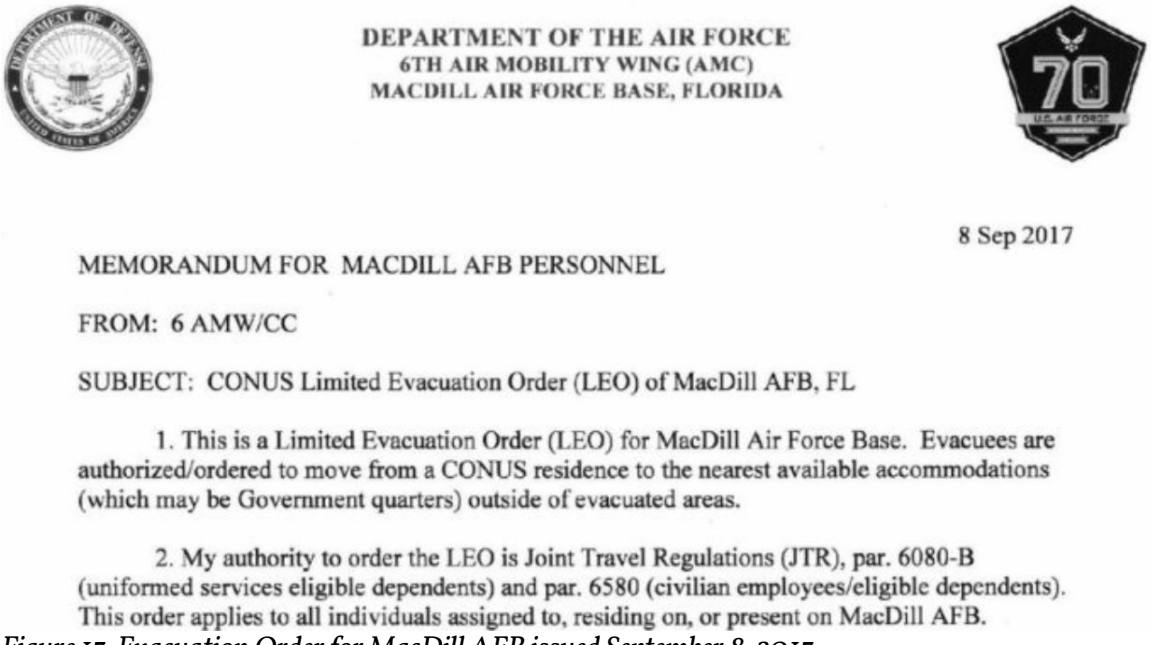
Figure 16. Three of the photos by JP are of a flying triangle and helicopter (zoom inserts added). Taken on Sept 8, 2017

In my ensuing discussion with JP, I pointed out that the TR-3B was approximately 600 feet (200 meters) wide, according to reports by Edgar Fouche.[27] JP responded that the craft he saw was much smaller but very similar in size and shape to the ones that had picked him up in military abductions related to his extraterrestrial contact experiences. JP explained that the interior of the craft seated three people in capsules that were designed to stay upright no matter the position of the ship, like a gyroscope. This feature would enable the pilots to see where the craft was traveling or move in whatever direction they desired, no matter the ship's orientation to external objects. One of the capsules, however, would stay in a horizontal position when carrying a passenger. JP described the capsules as having "a mind of their own" because they would automatically adjust to a person's body shape. Each capsule had its own control panel so that more than one pilot could

navigate the craft. The craft did not have windows but instead used a technology that allowed the pilots to see through the metal alloy.

The day after JP took the flying triangle with the military helicopter photo series, a mandatory evacuation order was issued for MacDill AFB in response to the imminent impact of Hurricane Irma that was projected to make landfall in southern Florida on Sunday morning, September 10.[28] The evacuation order went into effect at 12 pm EST on September 8, 2017. Significantly, the evacuation order was mandatory for all personnel except for those involved in "mission essential" activities:

> Personnel who are not designated as members of a ride-out team but who are deemed mission essential or required to remain past 1200L 8 Sep 2017 by their commanders to perform mission-related duties will be excused from this evacuation order until they are cleared for release by their commander.[29]



DEPARTMENT OF THE AIR FORCE
6TH AIR MOBILITY WING (AMC)
MACDILL AIR FORCE BASE, FLORIDA

8 Sep 2017

MEMORANDUM FOR MACDILL AFB PERSONNEL

FROM: 6 AMW/CC

SUBJECT: CONUS Limited Evacuation Order (LEO) of MacDill AFB, FL

1. This is a Limited Evacuation Order (LEO) for MacDill Air Force Base. Evacuees are authorized/ordered to move from a CONUS residence to the nearest available accommodations (which may be Government quarters) outside of evacuated areas.

2. My authority to order the LEO is Joint Travel Regulations (JTR), par. 6080-B (uniformed services eligible dependents) and par. 6580 (civilian employees/eligible dependents). This order applies to all individuals assigned to, residing on, or present on MacDill AFB.

Figure 17. Evacuation Order for MacDill AFB issued September 8, 2017

MacDill's US Special Operations Command includes extensive

underground facilities which allow covert operations to continue regardless of a hurricane's approach. Given the approach of Hurricane Irma, it appears that Special Operations Command was conducting surveillance and possible "mitigation operations". It's very likely that Special Operations Command was conducting covert operations in relation to Irma, but for some reason, they chose to alert JP to photograph their craft in operation. Were they sending a public message, and if so, what did Special Operations Command want people to know during the impending chaos caused by the approaching hurricane?

Landfall for Florida happened early on September 10, 2017. This is what ABC News had to say about the hurricane situation just after midnight on September 11 at 12:21 am (EST) in a story titled: "Irma approaching Tampa Bay area with hurricane-force winds":

> Hurricane Irma is barreling up the Sunshine State, bringing heavy rainfall and powerful winds. The deadly hurricane, which is now a Category 2 storm with sustained winds of 100 miles per hour, was moving east of the Tampa metro area…. Tampa, which is now experiencing wind gusts of over 50 mph, is in the predicted path of the storm, and the city's mayor Bob Buckhorn did not mince words when he warned residents on Twitter earlier today:
>
> "We are about to get punched in the face by this storm. We need to be prepared."[30]

Note the date of Hurricane Irma hitting Tampa – September 11, 2017 (the 16th anniversary of the 9/11 terrorist attack). Tampa's proverbial "punch in the face" as stated by the Mayor raises the intriguing possibility that Hurricane Irma was linked in some way with the flying triangle UFO sightings, which appear to have been sanctioned by US Special Operations Command as a means of disclosing the existence of

a USAF secret space program. This was compelling circumstantial evidence that MacDill AFB and Tampa was deliberately targeted using weather modification technology.[31] More circumstantial evidence comes from the naming of Irma, which is related to the old German "Irmin", which means war goddess.[32] Was Hurricane Irma augmented and steered by the breakaway German colony in Antarctica called the Dark Fleet, which I examined at length in my book: *Antarctica's Hidden History: Corporate Foundations of Secret Space Programs*?

Air Force Operatives Knew the Deep State was Targeting MacDill

In our August 17, 2018, sit-down interview, JP explained that his USAF operative friends were very aware that MacDill AFB was being targeted by the Deep State due to the photos JP was being encouraged to take of SSP assets flying in the area. In the interview, JP told me [MS]:

> MS - August 31st … was really the … beginning of … a series of days leading up to Hurricane Irma where, as the hurricane approached, you were having more of these [UFO] sightings…. For example, you sent me on September 5 and September 6 … more photos of these flying triangles over Tampa or over or just near MacDill Air Force Base, and now the hurricane was approaching. So can you tell us what was happening at that time?
>
> JP - What was happening, Michael, I had there a person that was dressed up in a black cap, black glasses, and he told me actually to look up to take these pictures. I found it kind of weird, but I … felt a good vibe from him that he was telling me to look up to take these pictures, and he just pointed up. It's funny because during this process, before taking these pictures … my source was

telling me that this storm was going to hit MacDill Air Force Base and …

MS - And what did he say? Did he say anything about who he was, and why that storm was going to hit MacDill?

JP - Because MacDill was involved in releasing flying technology of anti-gravity ships, and the other guys [Deep State] don't want that to happen.

MS – OK, so because MacDill was involved in these crafts being photographed … MacDill Air Force Base … Special Operations Command were behind that … there's another faction … whether we call it the Deep State or something, didn't want that to happen. So was this hurricane actually a kind of punishment or deterrence?

JP - This hurricane was already passing Puerto Rico at that time, and I remember sending you photos of the … news, and you know Mike, I think the guys told me the truth. I believe that this hurricane is gonna make an L-shape and go straight into the nuclear air force base ... Then, after I took these pictures, Michael, and went public, and they started evacuating MacDill Air Force Base because of the hurricane. So they … knew something was coming their way. They kind of sensed it that they were gonna get hammered, and I remember that time it was really … scary for the whole family, for the whole peninsula of Florida, to have that situation happen to us… I remember calling you and saying hey I'm really scared of this hurricane. This hurricane, once it got into the Gulf of Mexico and it turned into a category five hurricane, and that's enough to destroy houses, to destroy almost anything similar to a tornado kind of speed…. When the hurricane started heading this way, you know, and we were in touch, I kept taking

pictures and that's when I took a picture of the helicopter interacting with the TR-3B type of ship…

MS – Right, so some of the files [photos] you sent me were of this helicopter that that was in the vicinity of one of these flying triangles.

JP - It's funny because … another person saw this with me. I remember he was walking his dog, and I said, "Hey, did you see what I saw?" He says, "of course, I saw what you saw; that was amazing!"

MS - Actually this incident was on September 8th where you had the flying triangle and the helicopter that seemed to be kind of shadowing the black helicopter.

JP – Yeah, the helicopter looked like it was studying, like training, … making sure that it is doing the maneuvers, doing what it was supposed to be doing. So the helicopter was really there to see… As you know, the helicopter is the only vehicle that [can] stay stationary … no other vehicle that we have that runs on, you know, [oil] not on antigravity [can remain stationary in mid-air].

JP's statement here is not accurate as a V-22 Osprey can hover, land, and take off as a helicopter, and also perform as a regular rotary powered airplane. Therefore, the Osprey is capable of being stationary for short periods. Ironically, as we will see in later chapters after he joined the US Army, he would be taken on several missions on an Osprey. Our interview continued:

MS - So this was actually the first time in its history that MacDill Air Force Base had to be evacuated. But despite that and

them evacuating it because of the hurricane, still … you're seeing flying triangles, and they're being … accompanied by these black helicopters. And so … there clearly was some subterranean underground facility at MacDill …

JP - There are still special operations. They evacuated the people that work on [those] ... I remember in the [evacuation] letter that they … [released], and I think I forwarded to you that they still have people there even though [the base is being evacuated] …

MS - That's right, that's that letter, the Memorandum from MacDill Air Force personnel, 8 September 2017, basically ordering all non [essential] personnel to leave. But as you're saying, those working in these underground facilities or on critical security projects … they remained on the base.

JP – Yeah, they remain in the base and … they're working on these ships. While everybody was evacuating, they were having fun with these ships.

MS – What's quite remarkable here, of course, is that you knew this was all happening with the awareness of the Special Operations Command people knowing that this [MacDill] was actually being targeted deliberately….

JP – Yeah, remember he told me … actually a week before, he was telling me that this was going to hit MacDill Air Force Base and I remember telling you all week before it was gonna hit MacDill Air Force Base right, and we have to be ready whatever happens. Gladly there are people out there that … are fighting for good, and this storm came down to a Category 3 hurricane; it was Category 5. They're really trying really hard, but it still went over

MacDill Air Force Base … They were monitoring the eye, and the eye went right on top of MacDill Air Force Base.

MS – Exactly, so that was like the hurricane was steered directly at MacDill, and you were telling me too that … the flying triangles were actually entering into the hurricane and … they were trying to mitigate it.

JP – Yeah, they were trying to see where it was originating from. The [Directed] Energy okay? So because I'm assuming … these antigravity ships have … these devices on the ship that they can tell where … these storms are originating, and so they knew. They came to the conclusion that yes, this is going to attack us, and we have to try to calm [it] down because if it doesn't, our base is going to be gone.

It is highly significant that JP was told by his USAF operative friend that it was known that MacDill was being targeted by the Deep State due to its covert disclosure initiative to reveal the truth about antigravity craft operating out of MacDill AFB in a highly classified Air Force SSP associated with Special Operations Command. In addition to JP's photos being part of a disclosure initiative, it can be assumed that what additionally concerned the Deep State was that the USAF SSP was now working with JP's Nordic extraterrestrials or a positive association of human-looking extraterrestrials such as the Galactic Federation of Worlds, which I discussed in *Galactic Federations, Councils and Secret Space Programs*. Therefore, it would not be surprising if the Nordics intervened in some way after the hurricane, which is exactly what appears to have happened.

Chapter 8
Cylindrical UFO Near MacDill AFB Affirms USAF-Nordic Alliance

Only three days after MacDill AFB reopened from a mandatory evacuation due to Hurricane Irma, UFOs were once again photographed near the base by JP. This time the vehicle was "cigar-shaped" and at least 325 feet (100 meters) in size according to JP's estimates. On September 14, 2017, at around 3 pm EDT, JP took a series of 11 photos of the cigar-shaped UFO, which appeared approximately two miles from MacDill. Several orb-like objects were also moving around the UFO, which first appeared coming out of the clouds, according to JP's eyewitness account. Further, he claims that during the six minutes of filming and photographing the incident, all city noises ceased around him, and it became very peaceful. The din of the city quickly returned after the cigar-shaped UFO disappeared back into the clouds.

In my August 17, 2018, sit-down interview, JP described what happened:

> This was really interesting for me and for us, for everybody because when I saw the ship from the distance I saw it weaving through the clouds. Then when this ship got really close, I felt a sensation that I was not feeling with the other ships that were part of the military. Now [with] this particular ship, the cylindrical ship, I felt a state of calm that went all over my body. The hairs on my body were going up and I had a … meditative state of sensation that I was in…. I noticed my surrounding, Michael, that everything was calm. I didn't hear … cars, I didn't hear … birds, and I didn't see the trees moving. So I felt like I was in the time—no time zone

> when this particular ship came up. I felt [a] sensation to look up and … I took my phone, and I started snapping these pictures because the video was not working. … To not mistake, I think I did take a video, but it got taken away [from] my phone … the video never loaded to my phone… I took the pictures, and the pictures were allowed.

A composite of three images that most clearly show the cigar-shaped UFO is shown with added close-ups (see Figure 18). The first image displays approximately five small orb-like objects, which are likely scoutcraft that can enter and exit the cigar-shaped craft. There are similarities between JP's photos and what was photographed by George Adamski over 65 years earlier in 1951, clearly showing a mothership and five scout craft.

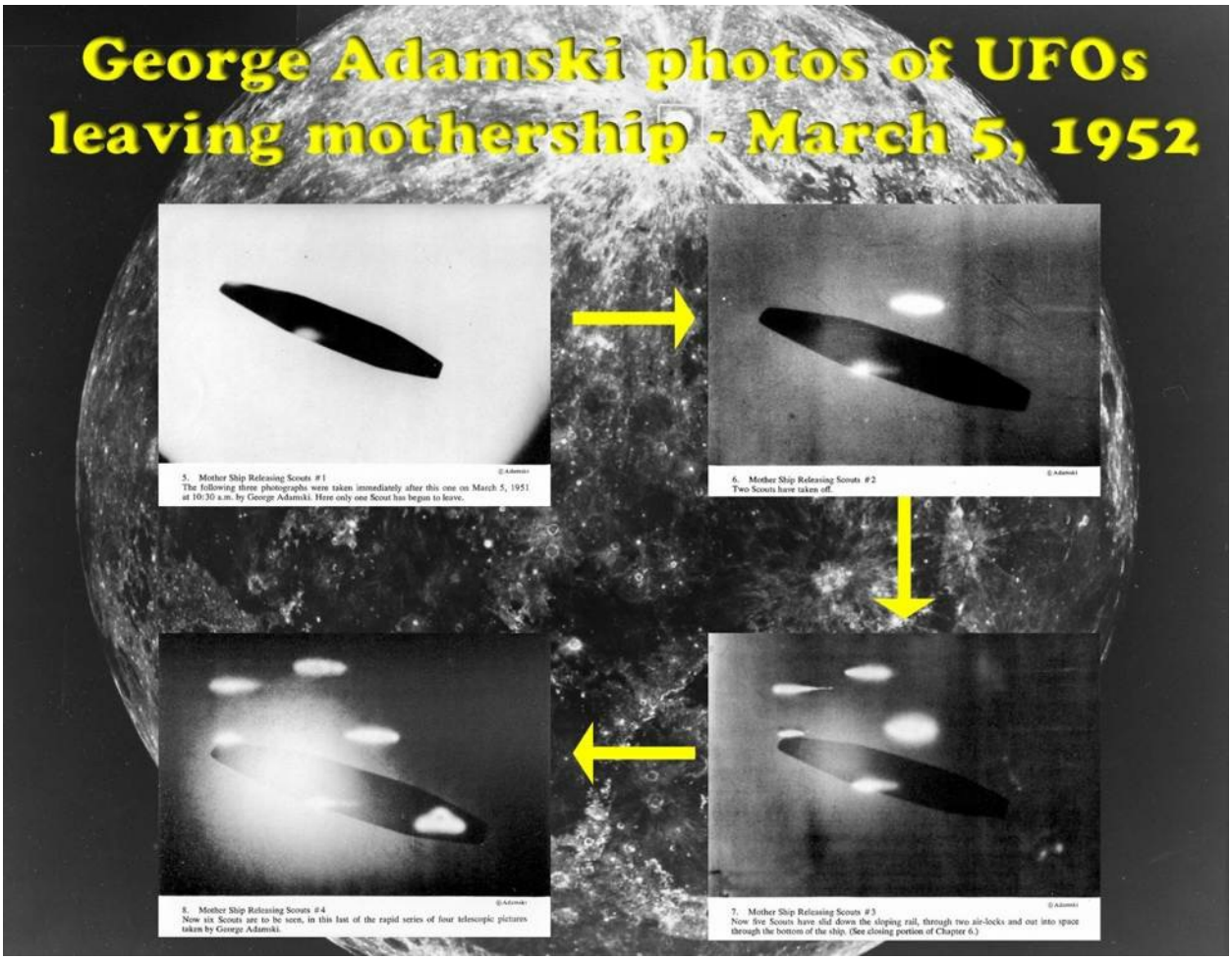

George Adamski photos of UFOs
leaving mothership - March 5, 1952
5. Mother Ship Releasing Scouts #1
The following three photographs were taken immediately after this one on March 5, 1951 at 10:30 a.m. by George Adamski. Here only one Scout has begun to leave.
6. Mother Ship Releasing Scouts #2
Two Scouts have taken off.
8. Mother Ship Releasing Scouts #4
Now six Scouts are to be seen, in this last of the rapid series of four telescopic pictures taken by George Adamski.
7. Mother Ship Releasing Scouts #3
Now five Scouts have slid down the sloping rail, through two air-locks and out into space through the bottom of the ship. (See closing portion of Chapter 6.)

Figure 18. George Adamski photos of cigar shaped mothership and five scoutcraft

JP emphasized that he felt "very calm and peaceful" during the sighting as everything around him turned quiet. This made him suspect that the craft was extraterrestrial in origin since the quieting of the environment was very unusual, and he had not encountered it while photographing the flying triangles between August 31 to September 7, 2017. This is how JP explained his realization that the ship was Nordic in our 2018 sit-down interview:

> It made me feel that this was the Nordics because I felt a state of calm similar to what I felt in Brazil. That same sensation when I touched that ship in Brazil that's what I felt here. I had the

sensation of metal in my mouth. Also, know that I also felt the metallic [taste] in my mouth in that military ship, so that's why I think … the Nordics are helping the United States Air Force with these ships because I felt the same metallic insulation [sensation].

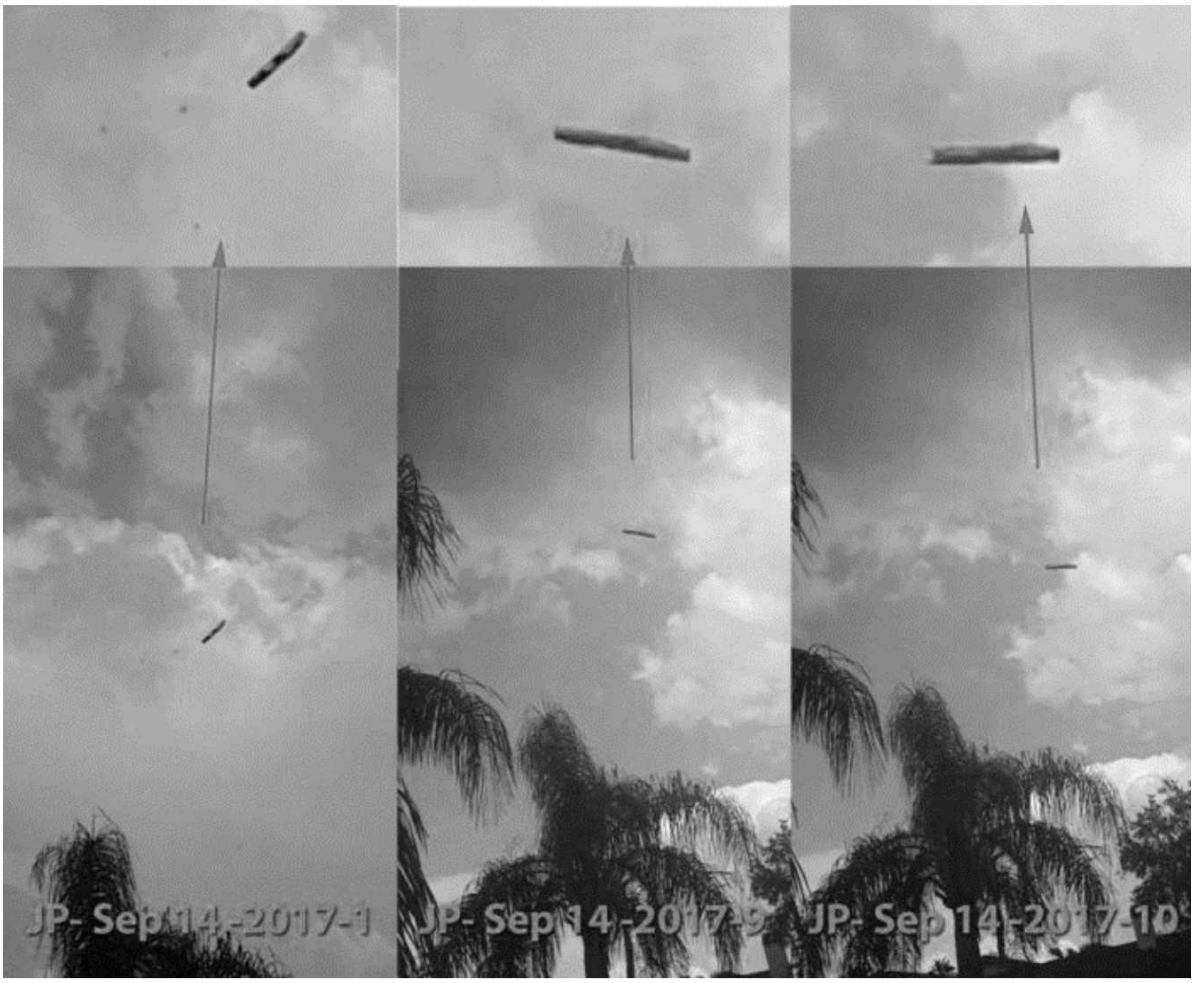


Figure 19. Three photos of cylinder-shaped craft (zoom inserts added) taken by JP on Sept 14, 2017

In Chapter 1, I mention that JP first got in touch with me in 2008 to talk about the extraterrestrial contact experiences he had while in Brazil. Later, it became clear that a human-looking Nordic group of extraterrestrials was communicating with him and sharing information about advanced technologies. During his earlier contact experiences, JP told me that he had unusual feelings of "peace and calm," and now his encounter with the cigar-shaped craft had generated a similar emotional impact on him. That is why he concluded that this particular craft was extraterrestrial in origin rather than part of the USAF secret space program operating out of MacDill Air Force Base.

However, something threatening occurred after JP took the eleven photos and video. Once the cigar UFO departed, he says the ambient noise returned and he received a threatening phone call. The person on the line was very abrupt and menacing. The male voice told JP, “don’t put [out] no videos, delete [them]," and then he hung up. Immediately after receiving the call, JP said it began to rain, and two lightning bolts struck the ground in succession about 20 feet from him. He felt very intimidated by the events and decided to delete the video, but to keep the eleven photos that he quickly sent to me. The threatening phone call confirms that the craft JP had witnessed, photographed, and videotaped was indeed extraterrestrial in origin

So, who called JP? A clue comes from another incident JP related to me which occurred the day before on September 13, 2017. JP was scheduled to visit a private residence for his job, and at this location, he and the customer began talking. During this conversation, JP received a veiled warning as he explains:

> I was at a customer’s house and we were talking. We were talking about weather manipulation. I never actually talked to this customer before. He told me something really, really interesting. The house that is in front of his is the house of the commander of the CIA at MacDill Air Force Base… I got cold feet and cold hands, and the customer said, "we're watching you" … He [then] went inside.

What this exchange reveals is that CIA operatives were closely monitoring JP, likely because he had been chosen to photograph the antigravity craft from MacDill overseen by Special Operations Command.

JP also claims that he has been abducted and taken on board the "flying triangles" on various occasions and then taken to unknown

locations where he encountered human-looking extraterrestrials. Since a group of extraterrestrials was also cooperating in allowing JP to photograph their vehicles near MacDill, this indicates that Nordic extraterrestrials are actively working with Special Operations Command to disclose the existence of antigravity vehicles and the presence of human-looking extraterrestrial allies.

Such a scenario is bolstered by a leaked 1989 Defense Intelligence Agency (DIA) document that had been publicly released only four months earlier, on June 14, 2017, by a radio show host named Heather Wade, working closely with the legendary Art Bell. The leaked DIA document revealed how human-like Nordic extraterrestrials are friendly and can be relied upon, as opposed to some of the other calculating and deceptive extraterrestrial groups encountered by the US military.[33] The DIA document refers to four groups of extraterrestrial visitors which are listed in order of importance to our planet, and whether they are friendly or not:

> There are four basic types of EBEs so far confirmed. And they are listed here in descending order of their influences on our planet.
>
> A. Earth-like humanoids. There are several variations, more or less like ourselves. The majority of these are friendly and are the bulk of our EBE contacts. Most have a high degree of psychic ability and all use science and engineering of an advanced nature.
>
> B. Small humanoids or "Grays." The Grays, so–called for the hue of their skin possessed by most of this type, are a sort of drone. They are not unlike the worker ants or bees.... They are mostly under the psychic control of the Earth-like humanoids who raise them like pets (or a kind of slave). Assuming the Greys are under benign control, they are harmless.

C. Non-humanoid EBEs. These are in several classes and come from worlds where dominant morphology took a different evolutionary course. Many of these are dangerous not for organized hostile intentions, but because such creatures do not hold human life as sacred.... Thus far, contact has been minimal with only a handful of unfortunate encounters.

D. Transmorphic Entities. Of all the forms of EBE studied so far by Operation Majestic, these are the most difficult to understand or even to give a description of. Essentially, such entities are not "beings" or "creatures" ... [they] exist in some other dimension or plane which is to say not in our space or time. They do not use devices or travel in space.... In essence, these entities are composed of pure mind energies. ... They are said (by other EBEs) to be capable of taking on any physical form that they "channel" their energy ... as matter.[34]

The leaked DIA document marks the first time that any Majestic 12 Group document has ever referred to a "human-looking" extraterrestrial group.[35] The release of this document only a few months before JP's photos of a cigar-shaped Nordic craft near MacDill appears more than coincidental. The DIA document and JP's experiences add further weight to the conclusion that the USAF is now actively working with a Nordic group. As discussed in Chapter 6, this Nordic group had reached an agreement with the USAF sometime in early 2017, which required JP to be protected by USAF operatives from any hostile actions by other human factions. My view is that the Nordic USAF agreement was a direct factor in the public emergence of the 1989 DIA document.

This Nordic/USAF/DIA alliance is staunchly opposed by other factions within the US Military-Industrial Complex, which helps to

explain why Hurricane Irma was steered towards Tampa and directly hit MacDill AFB, home of Special Operations Command. This Nordic/USAF/DIA alliance would also explain why JP, who was chosen to take and pass along the photos of various craft in the vicinity of MacDill for public release, has also experienced intimidation by another CIA-linked group that wants to slow or prevent such disclosures.

Covert Disclosure of Antigravity Craft Near MacDill AFB

On October 19, 2017, I was sent another series of photos by JP. This time nine shots showed two UFOs in the vicinity of MacDill. One craft looked like a rectangular platform, while the other exhibited the now familiar TR-3B triangular-shaped design. Both appeared to use antigravity technology and were interacting with one another. Before the October 19 sighting, JP says he received a phone call instructing him exactly when and where the UFOs would appear. This is what he wrote in a Skype message:

> 11 am, I got a call to look at the skies... around 11:02, I see this rectangle platform black ship... it came out from the clouds 6 seconds after seeing the ship... TR-3B shows up; you can see the characteristics of it, the circle in the middle still glowing a little bit. In a blink of an eye it was there interacting with the black triangle platform ship similar to when it was interacting with the helicopter... this was quite fast, 2 minutes after the call lasting a minute and 20 sec.[36]

He added in a later Skype message: “The call was really fast, like 10 seconds, the guy said, "I'm calling to inform you to look at the skies clock view (10:30) in between East and North. Have a nice day. Click…”

Next, JP writes that he has never encountered a rectangular-shaped UFO before which flew in from the direction of the Gulf of Mexico:

> I have never seen those platform-looking UFOs, rectangle. It was quite interesting. I was hearing something weird this time like a high pitch sound. My ears were kind of ringing after the event… 8 miles from MacDill this time. MacDill was in the direction behind me. The platform ship looks like it came from the Gulf of Mexico, and I think the TR-3B came from MacDill. They met up.[37]

Here is how JP describes the sequence of photos and the interaction between the two antigravity crafts in another message:

> I saw the platform ship and out of nowhere the TR-3B showed up in a blink of an eye... then started interacting with the platform ship. I don't know the exact size but all I can tell you, it was the same height where the clouds were. Me knowing that there are three levels of clouds, I think this is the lower cloud... 6500 feet [2000 meters]. Those are regular cumulus clouds. They're at least 6,500 ft from sea level.

A close-up of the first photo in the sequence shows the rectangular-shaped platform UFO taken by JP directly after he received the phone call telling him to look up into the sky (see Figure 20).

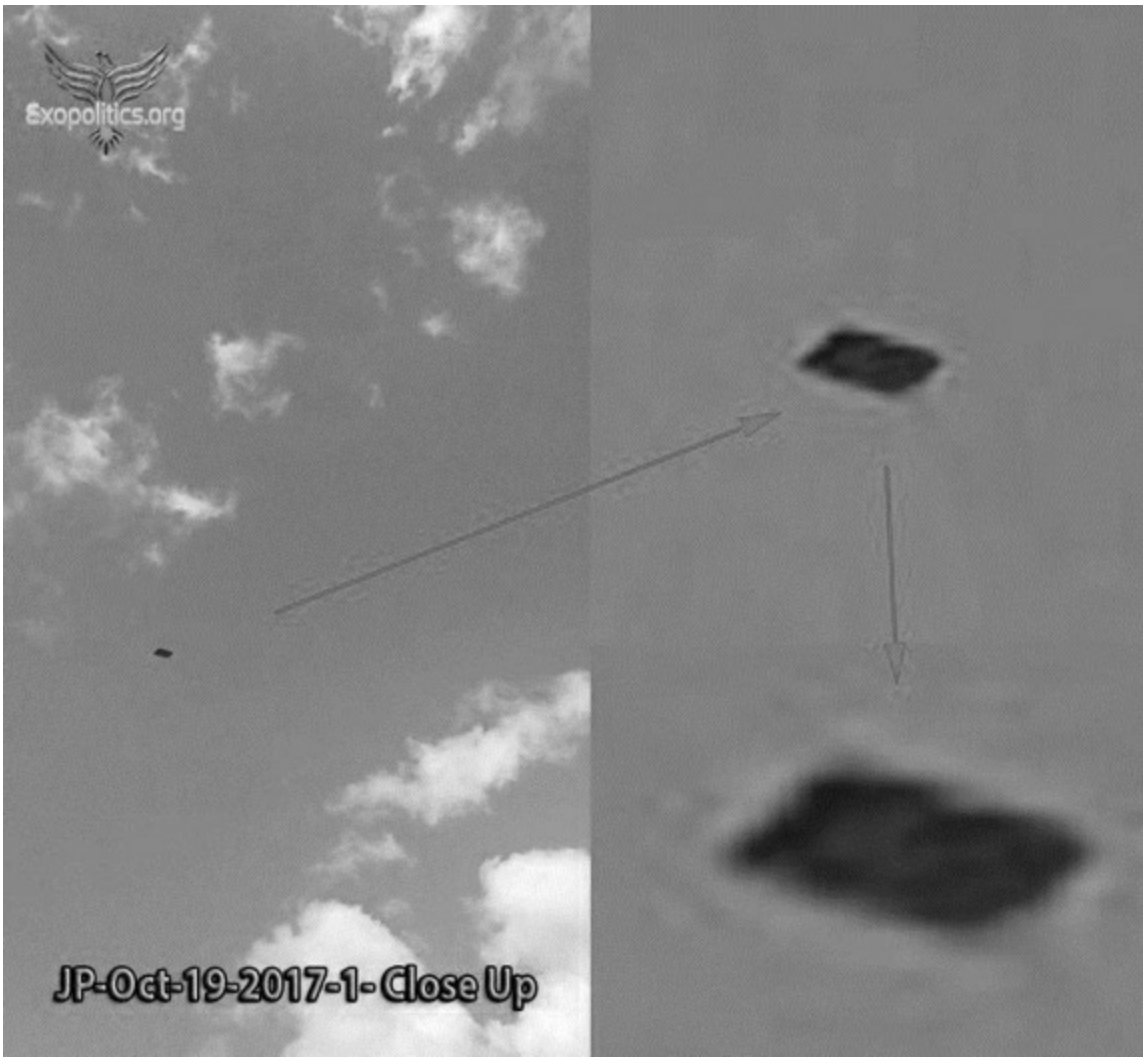


Figure 20. Photo of rectangular-shaped craft (zoom insert added) taken by JP on Oct 19, 2017

A close-up of the third photo in the sequence displays the rectangular-shaped platform and the TR-3B-like craft, both appearing to interact with one another while JP watches and hears high-pitched sounds (see Figure 21).

Figure 21. Photo of a flying rectangle and flying triangle (zoom insert added) taken by JP on Oct 19, 2017

Based on JP's account of how the photos were taken and their estimated elevation, size, sounds, and maneuvers, they, like his previous photos, do not appear to be merely balloons, drone aircraft, or aircraft using conventional propulsion systems, as skeptics may contend. The fact that JP received a phone call to alert him is very significant. The call clearly suggests that the UFO's presence was deliberately brought to his attention to display classified technologies for photographing. The phone call he received on October 19, 2017, and

the photos themselves are further evidence that JP is being used to facilitate a covert disclosure of antigravity craft operating in the vicinity of MacDill AFB. Four days later, JP was to witness the flying rectangle platform again, and this time he claims the encounter became much more personal.

On the morning of October 23, 2017, JP claims he was once again instructed to look up into the sky, this time by two men in a nearby van who pulled up next to him. Immediately, he saw a rectangular-shaped platform UFO and used his camera phone to take five photos. He then noticed that he had missing time, and when he tried to recall what had happened, he had memory flashes of being inside the flying rectangle he had just photographed. Here is the Skype message I received from JP at 10:49 am EDT:

> 9:30 am, 30 minutes lost time... it was 10:08 when I got back in the same position where I was doing the pictures today. A white mini work van with two guys in black baseball hats, black sunglasses… He pulled over in front of me and told me to look up and they left really fast, like you can really hear the tires... a platform ship really near, it swooped up fast when it knew it got my attention…
>
> I was getting flashes on and off of me being inside of this ship and looking down on the area where I was... In these flashes of remember[ing] being cold, really cold inside... The guys told me to look up, and I saw the ship really close, then I saw the guys leaving really fast, and I saw the ship swoop up... when they told me to look up, it was like 9:30, I'm guessing when I was taking the pictures of the ship it was already 10:05, 10:08 am
>
> I could still smell inside the ship... it smelled similar to when

> you have a lot of coins in your hands the copper smell.... Beautiful ship, amazing maneuvering. Cradling, it went back into the clouds...[38]

JP estimated that the flying rectangle was about four school buses in length, approximately 120-150 feet (37 - 46 meters), and one and a half school buses in width, approximately 45-60 feet (14 – 18 meters). He said the distinct copper smell was likely related to its antigravity drive or some other aspect of its propulsion system. JP specifically recalls being inside the flying rectangle and walking down a corridor with windows. Outside the windows, it was completely black, and he got the impression that the rectangle was flying in space. He has provided a rough sketch of the corridor of the craft with a bank of windows on one side.

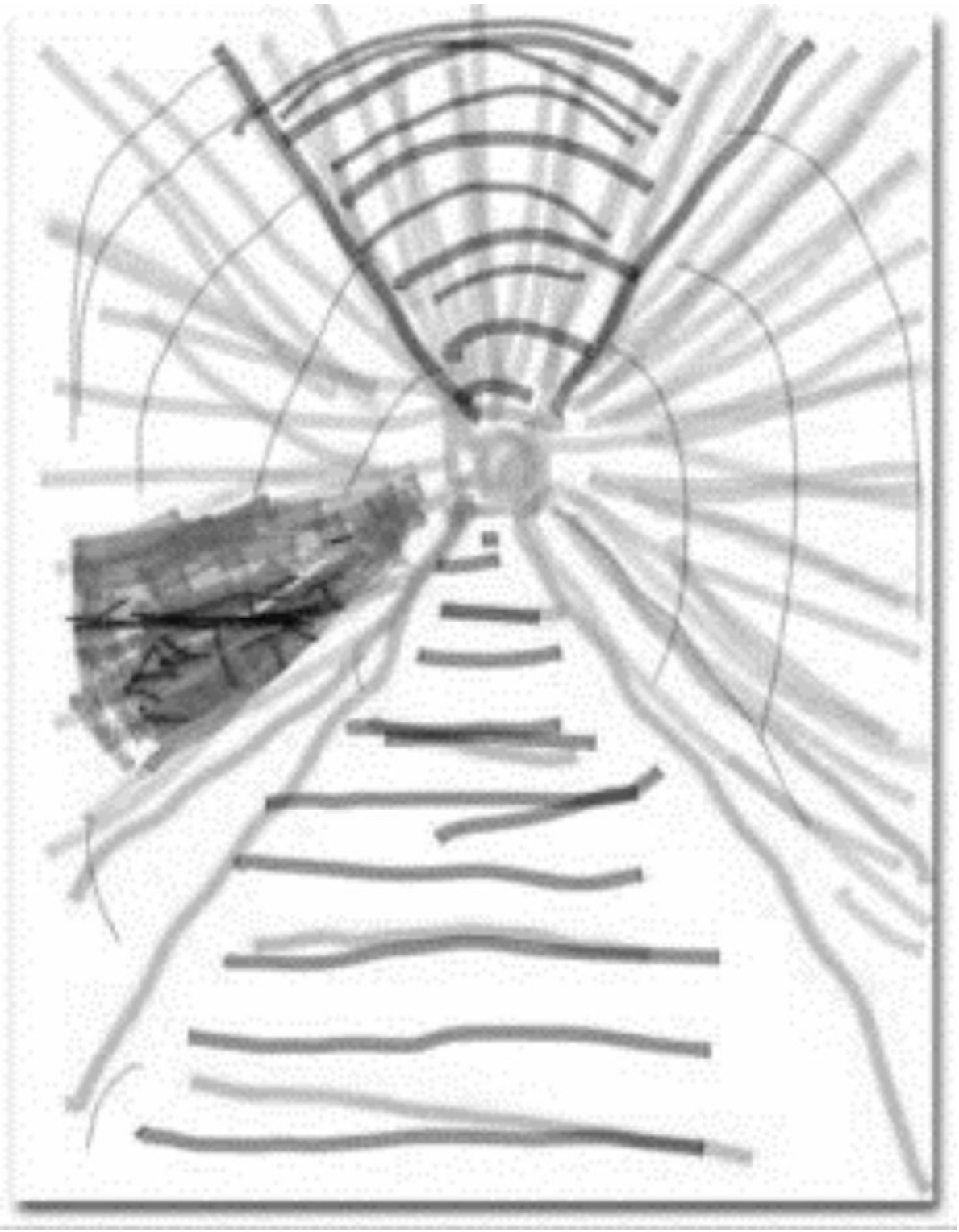


Figure 22. JP's sketch of the corridor inside the Rectangular-shaped Platform UFO

JP remembers being injected with something, presumably a mind-control substance, so he would cooperate. He shared a photo with

me of an inflamed reddish area on his upper forearm where he says he was injected. He also reported feeling some dizziness afterward. However, JP reported that this effect quickly wore off, as did the reddish discoloration on his arm.

According to JP, the interior of the flying rectangle craft looked and smelled like a military vehicle. Most importantly, he recalled a military patch worn by his abductors which he described as having a red dot and two wings. He first sketched the patch he witnessed and passed on a copy to me. We discussed this further, and hours later he found the specific patch online. The patch he identified belonged to Air Force Special Ops. The Air Force patch reveals that the occupants of the craft were part of a squadron of vehicles operating out of MacDill, the headquarters of Special Operations Command, which provides the command structure for Air Force Special Ops.

Figure 23. Patch used by Air Force Special Operations

In our August 17, 2018, sit-down interview, JP elaborated on the military abduction he experienced on October 23, 2017, his experiences with the ground crew of his abductors, what he saw inside the rectangle-shaped antigravity spacecraft, and how he was prompted to

take photos of the rectangle craft before its departure. What follows is the transcript of our conversation:

MS - What we were going to look at now was this really incredible set of photos you had of a … flying rectangle shaped craft antigravity craft that you sent me on October 23 [2017], and so there's quite a story to this in terms of … how you were alerted to this flying rectangle and your own experiences in relationship to it. So why don't you just kind of walk us through what happened that day?

JP - That day I was … doing my routine work and a white van [appears], I remember a white van from a distance. It was following me. So this white van [appears], there were two guys there. These two guys were kind of palish in color, you know. They look like the military type. They had sunglasses and they had a black … type of, you know, clothing. I remember I don't know where. I felt a needle and I fell. I remember I called you at the time that it happened. I felt kind of dizzy and then I saw the van again and they left and I started getting flashes of me being inside this ship.

MS - Did the guys in the van kind of alert you at all to the ship?

JP – Yeah, they alert me just after. I felt the sensation of being [injected] with the needle. They did point up and I saw this ship, and the ship I actually saw it, and then the guys appeared and then told me like to keep looking to the ship, and I kept looking to the ship, and then when I felt the sensation from the needle … I saw the ship again, but the ship was slightly a little bit closer than where it was. So, it moved, but I never noticed it when it moved closer, and then it just did like a curve. You can clearly see when I took a picture, and it left.

MS – OK, so with this picture, I mean this happened after you had some kind of experience…. They injected you with something, and there was … missing time …

JP – Yeah, missing time.

MS - And so … when you come to, they're pointing up, and you look up, and you see this flying … rectangle. You take photos, and then a little bit after that, you start to remember actually being inside of the craft.

JP - Yeah, I remember being inside the craft. It was an amazing experience. So after I saw the craft and I remember being inside … remember I drew you the picture … of me being inside the ship and it was like an oval [shape] … that same time somebody else … saw the ship and called MUFON … somebody else saw the same ship I was in, heading out.

MS - So, there was a MUFON report responding to that incident?

JP - Yeah, more south from Tampa. So when the ship was leaving, other people saw it, and there was confirmation that other people had reported it.

The MUFON report JP referred to was a sighting of a rectangular UFO near Tampa Bay that occurred on October 16, 2017.[39] While the incident occurred one week before JP's abduction, and three days before his October 19 photos, the fact that someone else had sighted rectangular UFOs is corroborating evidence that such craft were operating in the Tampa area. Our interview continued:

MS - Right, but you got the photos, so that in itself is a very powerful confirmation that you're in it…. So you remember after taking the photos of this craft that you remembered being inside of it, and you … sent me a drawing of …

JP – I remember being inside the ship, and I saw like a rectangle [shape], but instead of the window being on top, the window was close to the ground…. You're walking into this whole thing … [through] the windows, right there and the angle … you can see the houses … You can see the movement of the ship and it was spectacular and the walls you could feel they are pulsating. You'd feel the vibration on the walls, and you can feel the vibration on the walls…. The wall was like a goldish-bluish color, and it was a beautiful sensation. The gravity I felt a little bit lighter inside this oval [interior] when I was walking through these [golden-bluish] platings that the ship had, you felt a sensation that you were like at least 50 pounds … lighter.

MS – OK, so you're … walking down this corridor, and there's an oval shape … to the corridor, and I remember you saying that there was a console or … what you thought was … a weapons platform, that this … ship that you were on, actually carried weapons.

JP - Yeah, carrying weapons, it carried, I'm thinking, laser-like kind of weapons.

MS - And what made you think that?

JP - Because of the size of the ship when I took the picture …

MS - So just the external observation of the rectangle craft

makes you think that this was a weapons system.

JP - It had a three feet [0.9 meters] by three feet round metallic glass [object], which will be like for a laser [device], a strong laser.

MS – OK, and when you are on this craft, you saw some military personnel wearing a patch, so … explain what happened there?

JP – Well, I saw the military personnel wearing this particular patch, but I didn't remember what the patch looked like. But I remember drawing something, and then I called you. I remember us researching [the patch]. We found what this patch was, and like, holy crap, we found what it was. It was a Special Operations Air Force … patch, and it was kind of interesting that we found that. Really was a breakthrough when we found that was right, then we could tell that they had these ships and they were working with our friends.

MS – Right, so basically, this patch helped us identify the personnel that was working on this antigravity rectangle craft that could have been a weapons platform or that they belonged to USAF Special Operations which is the Air Force's … elite air commando outfit…. Now we know that they actually have a presence in space that they actually provide personnel for … this craft, and one of the things about Air Force and military personnel with patches is that they … wear patches when they are working in a particular squadron that is operational …

JP – Whenever in mission.

MS- So this was telling us that this actually was a squadron that

there were … more of these flying rectangles.

JP – Oh yeah! I felt that there were more of these around, not only this one was the only one…. They have a couple of these out there operating at the same time doing probably the same thing to other people.

MS – Right, and you at the same time have been continuing to have contact with the covert operative from MacDill who chooses to remain anonymous but you tell me about your conversations with him and he says he served on these flying rectangles as well.

JP – So, it was flying rectangles, flying triangles … but also another, I don't know if I ever told you, but also antigravity type of helicopters … that they have.

It is rare for an experiencer or abductee to take photos of the craft which has abducted him/her. Often people are incapacitated due to the effects of sedatives or mind control used on them. Researchers of Military Abductions (MILABs) describe the extensive effort the military takes to remove the memories of those taken in such MILABs.[40] In the case of JP, however, he was instructed to look towards the sky by two operatives while still under the influence of the substance injected into him. What this indicates is that the operatives were part of an officially sanctioned covert program run by USAF Special Ops, which was encouraging JP to photograph the rectangular-shaped craft involved in his abduction experience. JP strongly believes that the operatives came from MacDill AFB, which is very close to where he was living when he took the photos.

Based on the circumstances surrounding JP's abduction and covert operatives prompting him to look to the sky at the right time, it can be

concluded that the rectangular-shaped platforms photographed by JP are part of a USAF-run secret space program, which is partly deployed out of MacDill. JP's military abduction experience aboard the craft he photographed clearly suggests that these "flying rectangles" have been covertly deployed in squadrons that are fully operational and deployed by Air Force Special Ops in space. The disclosure of these fully operational space-based weapons platforms appears to have been sanctioned by senior officials from Air Force Special Ops through Special Operations Command. JP would have another encounter with his Nordic friends who would reveal more stunning details of the Nordic USAF agreements that had been reached.

Chapter 9
Nordic Extraterrestrials Working With USAF SSP

JP Taken 100 Years into Future by Nordics

On October 2, 2017, JP contacted me via Skype at 2 am Eastern Daylight Time (EDT) with information about a trip where he was taken 100 years into the future by USAF covert operatives working with Nordics, who showed him events involving space arks being used to preserve humanity from some type of planetary catastrophe. What follows is the Skype communication I had with JP that began with him being taken in a flying triangle craft to some type of room containing a space-time portal through which he would travel and interact with Nordics, and witness future technologies. I have made grammatical corrections where necessary.

> JP - I know you're probably sleeping, but something weird happened to me. 0600 a.m., I was out for 40 minutes. I was picked up in the Triangular TR-3B —meaning the small version of the TR-3B. I got taken to a room after getting off the ship. Lovent was there. I looked at my arm and there was a date made of fluorescent light. I [had] never seen it when I was with Lovent because I always had long sleeves. What I found weird was that there was a date and time. It read as numbers and letters D10022117T0615A (October 2nd, 2117, 6:15 am). It may sound weird, but I think I was exactly one hundred years ahead.
>
> The thing I remember was the fluorescent numbers on my

forearm. I remember asking Lovent, “are we in the future?” He tells me, “what do you think, you fucking idiot!” He starts laughing. I remember I started laughing with him, and I said every time I'm with you, I'm in the future. He's like, “yeah, and present." I'm like, “shit, I never figured that out!” He's like, “now you know!” I asked, “where are we going?” He said, “to one of the domes [arks] where you went with (Shien).”

I asked, “what are we going to do there?” [He said] “meet up with the ND [Nordic] race you've been connecting with!” I asked Lovent, “do we go back in time a lot and forward in time?” He said, “we don't go back in time. We only go forward in time and back to our present time.” Me, “so you live in the same time that I do?” [He said] “Yes!” I said, “cool, so what are we going to do with that and the Nordic race?” He said, “we're going to have a chat with them.” I'm like, “okay, you talk, and I listen.”

So, we got to this huge dome. The way I remember it, [it was] the same one [as described in Chapter 4, with], beautiful plants, I have never seen before. But I saw a lot of military personnel walking around. I'm like, “what's going on here?” Lovent said, “the military is taking care of certain domes now with the Nordic race. I saw the same triangular ships. I saw the cylinder ships in the dome flying. The plants and animals that are in these domes go back to worlds that have been revived. Lovent said to me … our planet has been revived a couple of times. I was like, “wow, shit, so these domes are protected by the Nordics?” Lovent said, "yeah, and a couple [of] (high-level ETs) I don't remember much more. But I know it will come.

JP’s description of the future shows how cooperation between

the US/global militaries with Nordic extraterrestrials has evolved. They jointly ensure the safety of those living in giant space arks that provide a survival habitat for humans, animals, and vegetation that have escaped some planetary contingency on Earth. Importantly, JP describes how the Nordic and US/Earth military collaboration is overseen by higher-level extraterrestrials, very likely the Seeders or 24 extraterrestrial civilizations that have overseen Earth's genetic evolution for millions of years, as I described in my 2022 book, *Galactic Federations, Councils and Secret Space Programs*.[41] JP continued his Skype communication along with me (MS) responding:

> JP - The last thing I remember was that Lovent told me there's a lot of work to be done in … [the] present. Everything is connected. I'm like, "okay!" And I remember going back, walking to work like nothing happened. An amazing experience. So that means I'm going forward and back [in time] … weird, but I'm getting the big picture now. I'm getting flashes of memory while I'm writing this. I'm with Lovent talking with the Nordics, and they're going to reveal a couple of their ships to me. I even remember sitting at the round table eating some good food, with some sort of blue wine … amazing. I'll tell you that in person…
>
> MS - Just got up. 5 am here. Amazing story. Who were the pilots of the triangle ship? Puzzled that these ships can travel forward a hundred years. Never heard that. Experience is consistent with some of your earlier memories. Glad you feel you are getting more of the big picture now.
>
> JP - I did not see the pilots. I got picked up. I went willingly, and I met with Lovent in the room [after exiting the ship]. The ship flew down in between two Lakes. There was a ramp. I looked at it and I

just went to it. I kind of wanted to walk the other way, but [the ship] telepathically wanted me to walk towards it. It's not like mind control, but it's like a good feeling when you get closer to it. So you … want the feeling to get better, so you get close to it. The [time] jump happens somewhere around the room, not the ship. I noticed the ships inside the dome [are] more advanced, and the cylinders looked more advanced as well, meaning technology in the dome was already advanced, not the same as … [the] present. A lot of freaking military people are always measuring Earth time with the location you got picked up. I found that kind of interesting

MS - The triangle ship had similar seating to the earlier one [see Chapter 4] - 3 seats? You did not see the pilot, but there was someone in one of the other seats, right? As for the time jump that happened around the room, was there some kind of technology that was used? As for the military people in the dome 100 years in the future, were they dressed like the US military or some futuristic military force?

JP - And really important for them to know the location where you get picked up. They all have the same uniform but different colors. Many languages I could hear. Everybody had that date [stamp] on their forearm but different dates. There were people from 2080, 2030, and 2015. I even saw one person [with a date stamp] that said 1956. I was concentrating just [to] see the numbers before the T [on the forearm] that was the year [in] blue to the present [in] white to the future flashing back and forth. [A] fluorescent light, hard to miss, 3-second intervals, every time. High-level ETs were out of the dome protecting the dome, [monitoring] what ships come in, what ships come out. It looked really, really strict. Every ship passes through this white beam of

light. I think this light disinfects everything.

MS - What do you think the primary function of the dome was? A seed bank that can be used across time and space for seeding new worlds with human life?

JP - My understanding is and the info I'm getting, that there are some planets that get destroyed. There are hundreds of thousands of these domes all around, from different planets that have been destroyed. So, whatever is in these domes, their planet has been destroyed, or their planet is no more. They [high-level ETs] wait till the planets settle down, a couple hundred thousand years, meaning any activity of destruction, and they reseed these planets. But our planet Earth is really important because it was reseeded a couple of times, and in every destruction on Earth there are always survivors. And it's not only human life; it's different civilizations of ETs.

MS - That makes sense. These domes appear similar to the temporal bubbles … [some] claim to exist for high-level ET diplomacy. It seems that the USAF space program with the triangles is cooperating with the Nordics running the domes. Maybe that's why they are feeding you info for public dissemination.

The future that JP visited is clearly a disturbing timeline where a portion of humanity has had to flee Earth's surface from planetary destruction in space arks, as has happened many times in the past. It's not clear when and how this future destruction will occur and whether it can be avoided. What JP observed in terms of cooperation in the future between what remains of the Earth's military, Nordics, and high-level extraterrestrials (Seeders) shows how the portion of

humanity that survives planetary destruction is preserved in space arks for a future reseeding of Earth. This is eerily similar to the scenario Dolores Cannon described in her *Convoluted Universe* books about space arks performing planetary rescues just prior to surface catastrophes that have occurred in the distant past.[42]

What's significant about JP's experience is that he and others from different eras, 2030, 2080, etc., were taken to visit the space arks. My view is that JP and others from different historical eras were being shown a possible future to either prepare for or to prevent a global catastrophe from occurring. As far as preventing planetary destruction from occurring in the future, it's clear that nation-states and supranational organizations need to immediately start doing several things. First, learn to resolve international conflicts peacefully without resorting to destructive weapons. Second, openly sharing classified information about Earth's ancient history and advanced technologies in ways that promote the interests of all humanity rather than a privileged few. Third, ensuring that the planetary ecosystem is taken care of and not polluted or damaged, as is currently occurring at a rapid pace. And finally, officially disclose the existence of inner-Earth civilizations and extraterrestrial visitors, so we can better prepare for whatever global challenges lie ahead for collective humanity.

Photos of Flying Saucer Craft Piloted by Two Nordic Extraterrestrials

In late 2017, JP and his family moved to Orlando, Florida, where his sightings and extraterrestrial contact experiences quickly resumed. On January 12, 2018, JP took three photos of a flying saucer craft with a large rectangular-shaped porthole window, apparently showing two occupants. According to JP, the occupants were two Nordic "human-looking" extraterrestrials who were telepathically communicating with

him. JP says that he received a telepathic communication while at his home just outside of Orlando, Florida, where he was told to go outside and look up into the sky. This is what he says he was told in the communication:

> Today at 6 o'clock I had an amazing contact… I was getting telepathic messages inside the house, asking me if I wanted to see them. So I was negotiating with them if I could take a picture. I told them that this was really important for disclosure.
>
> The voice in my head that I heard was the Nordics that picked me up in Brazil. They are working with the United States Air Force —doing missions around Antarctica, in outer space. [The Nordics are] giving technology to the Air Force that's overwhelming; that can manipulate any point in the air and open a wormhole to other planets giving coordinates. This technology works in flashes; it gives off a flash like a lightning [bolt] but no noise.
>
> So, I go outside and I hear the voice that tells me to look up. I saw them. I was taking [video] but it was not working. My phone was being blacked [out] by some hacker. But I did manage to take some pictures and save them on my phone.

JP provided a sketch of the two Nordics he saw in the spacecraft.

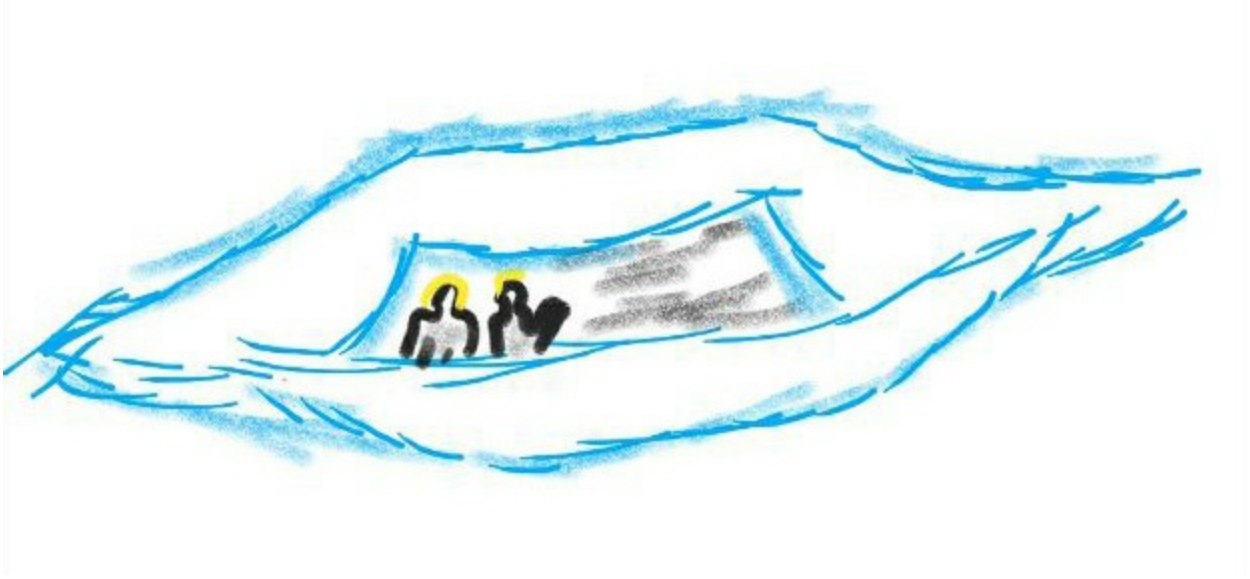


Figure 24. JP's sketch of 2 Nordics in flying saucer craft

JP also sent me three photos of the craft he witnessed, which were first released in a video, the third of which is reproduced below.[43] The January 12, 2018, photos are compelling evidence of JP's connection with Nordic extraterrestrials and their willingness to allow him to photograph their craft.

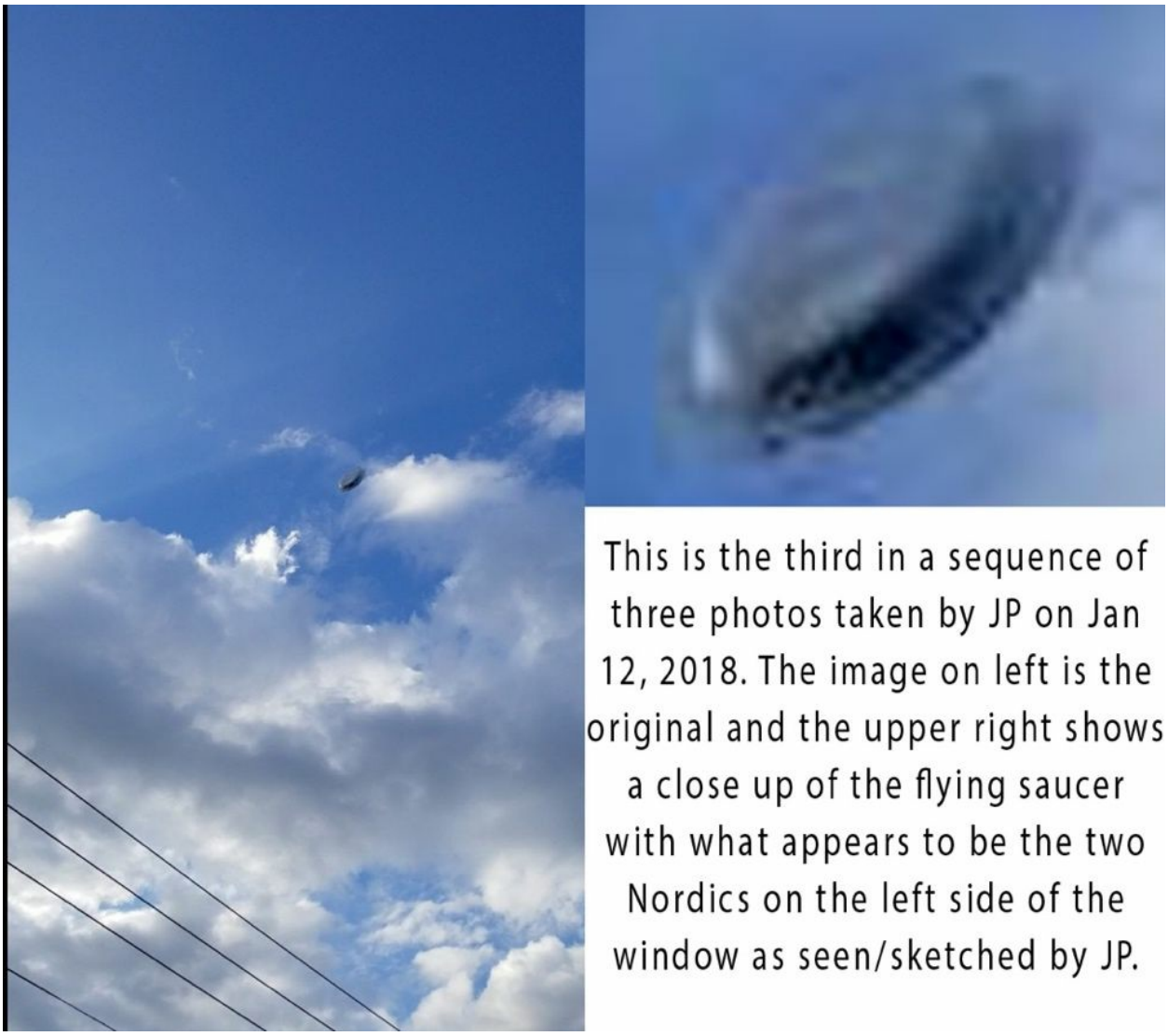

This is the third in a sequence of three photos taken by JP on Jan 12, 2018. The image on left is the original and the upper right shows a close up of the flying saucer with what appears to be the two Nordics on the left side of the window as seen/sketched by JP.

Figure 25. JP photo of flying saucer showing two figures behind transparent windshield

Contact With a Nordic Extraterrestrial Working With USAF SSP

On May 24, 2018, JP encountered a human-looking "Nordic" extraterrestrial wearing a USAF uniform who invited him to go for a ride in a landed saucer-shaped craft in a secluded wooded area of Orlando, Florida. JP declined the offer but took photos with his cell phone of the spacecraft as it was departing (see Figure 26). His conversation with the Nordic revealed that this group was directly

cooperating with the USAF and abiding by the terms of an agreement concerning interactions with the general public. In addition, as discussed in Chapter 6, the Nordics had also reached agreements with the USAF concerning JP's safety and communications.

What follows is the Skype conversation I had with JP, which began at 10:32 EDT (I have removed minor grammatical errors and added missing words in square brackets):

> JP: 9 am. Nice contact today.
>
> MS: What happened?
>
> JP: I went into the woods. I heard a ringing in my ear. I think it was like a calling, like I got from the last contact. I met up with this man. Wearing a United States Air Force suit. Dark blue. His face was different. Possibly a Nordic.
>
> Light blue eyes, blond hair, wearing a United States Air Force jumpsuit. He was really kind. He said a lot of these crafts are going to be seen all over. He invited me to go into the craft. I said no. Yes [he asked] me again if I was sure….
>
> I told him that we're gonna start needing video evidence. He told me [that] because [of] a deal they have with the United States and other countries, they can't.

This reference to a deal involving extraterrestrials living among us is consistent with the information contained within a leaked 1989 Defense Intelligence Agency document[44]William Tompkins, a former aerospace engineer, and many other witnesses also describe human-looking extraterrestrials blending into human society and working in classified USAF and corporate facilities.[45] Additionally, early contactees such as George Adamski, Howard Menger, and others have said that they learned about and even helped human-looking extraterrestrials blend into local communities to evade recognition by the general public and, when necessary, national authorities.[46]

It is worth noting that in December 2012, the former Russian President and Prime Minister, Dimitry Medvedev, revealed_that when he became President, a highly classified file about how Russian and global authorities register and track extraterrestrials secretly living among the human population was given to him.[47] This all suggests that secret agreements have indeed been reached between public authorities and Nordic extraterrestrials, where any video recording of their existence is not allowed to be released by those they contact, just as JP claims he was told.

Less than two months after our Skype conversation, in our August 17, 2018, sit-down interview, I asked JP why he did not accept the Nordic's offer to go into his craft:

> He wanted to take me on the ship, and I think it would have been a really good opportunity for me, but I'm guessing … something negative was around, that I didn't want anybody to see me going inside the ship. I felt this sensation not to go inside, and I told him, "no," and I felt … really sad when I told him, "no, I can't go inside your ship," and he just looked at me and said, "are you sure?" Telepathically talking to me, "are you sure?" With a sweet

voice, “are you sure?”. Like, “yes, I'm sure.” He couldn't believe it, so he just turned around he walked slowly back to his ship.

I remember when he was entering into his ship, he looked back and he gave me a sensation … that was so happy and so peaceful, and then he looked back and then he … just went back into the ship … The ship went up, that's when I took out my phone. Then I started snapping these pictures when he was heading out. You can see the reflection of the trees at the bottom of the ship when it was heading up, so that was quite spectacular.... I saw something round, like the letter O, in the bottom of the ship when it was taking off…

Don't get me wrong … in my inner self, I really wanted to go with him, but I felt like there was something else negative in the background that was watching…. If they had seen me interacting and going inside the ship, it would have been a danger for me, but I know they're aware of that as well. So I was like, “should I go, should I not go?” It was a battle inside of me to go or not to go, and I decided not to go, and … I felt really bad.

Despite declining the Nordic's offer, something did happen, as JP explained in our May 24, 2018, Skype conversation: “After he talked to me, he touched me. I had a flash that I was inside the ship, floating around. It was a split second. Then he told me, “you’re back!” Here, JP is illustrating that the Nordic had arranged for him to view the interior of the craft without physically going inside. Perhaps astral projection or some other kind of non-physical encounter was made possible for JP through the Nordic’s more highly developed psychic abilities or through some altered state of advanced consciousness.

As our Skype conversation continued, JP went on to write about

the Nordic's cooperation with the Air Force:

> JP: I ask him what's going on with you guys and the United States Air Force. He told me that they're working on a big project together. A couple of projects in the Gulf of Mexico involving a couple of MacDill Air Force personnel.
>
> MS: Why was he wearing a US Air Force uniform?
>
> JP: All these sonic booms are part of the project that they're doing.
>
> MS: Did it have the USAF Special Operations patch?
>
> JP: Another type of space insignia.

In the earlier October 23, 2017, military abduction incident, JP described the occupants on board a rectangular-shaped spacecraft wearing USAF uniforms bearing the patch of Air Force Special Operations. However, the patch worn by the Nordic in the May 24, 2018, encounter, according to JP, was different and contained the symbols of a star and crescent. Later, JP explained to me that the uniform itself featured the acronym "USAF," with these letters also spelled out in a foreign language he did not recognize. Only after some internet research did JP discover that the letters looked very similar to ancient Sumerian. This patch enabled the Nordic to walk undisturbed inside USAF bases:

> MS: What made you think it was a USAF uniform and not a Nordic uniform?
>
> JP: To camouflage [himself] in the [USAF] base when they're walking. It [the patch] had United States Air Force.
>
> MS: Did he tell you he walks around on USAF bases, MacDill?
>
> JP: … Yes, [and] in other bases around the world
>
> MS: That makes sense. Did he say how long his group has been

working with the USAF on joint projects? When did it start?

JP: We never got far in that conversation. I'm thinking for a long time, Michael. When he left… I ran to my truck.

MS: Was the conversation done in English or telepathically?

JP: English. European type. Like people talk in England. The perfect English. Not American.

MS: Were you able to take any photos?

JP: Yes.

JP was only able to take photos of the craft once it took off, but not while it was on the ground because his cell phone did not work at the 25-meter distance he stood from the craft.[48] He estimated the size of the vehicle to be about 20 meters in diameter, and it had three windows that he could see through into the craft. I next asked JP questions about the Nordic's cooperation with the USAF:

MS: What kind of projects were the Nordics working on with the USAF?

JP: Training on how to maneuver the ships. Evasive maneuvers all around the United States, Europe, the Middle East, Russia, and Asia.

MS: The Nordics were teaching the USAF evasive maneuvers? Can you explain more?

JP How another craft chasing another craft. Is not the same as a jet chasing a jet.

MS: Were the Nordics sharing technology with the USAF or just know how?

JP: The United States Air Force has the technology but does not know how to use it correctly. It is [like] the comparison of dropping a smartphone to an Indian in the Amazon. The Indian would not know how to charge [the] phone, will not know how to search

> through … So basically, they're teaching the technology, the physics. When to use the weapons because the weapons sometimes affect the ability of the craft when it's flying. The weapon that the craft has is a pulsing superheated energy weapon. Beams of light … interact with thunderstorms to conserve and gain energy.

It is worth pointing out here that JP was given weapons training by the Nordics (see Chapter 3) on some of the advanced technologies that they possess or lay hidden in ancient sites. It is reasonable to conclude that JP's training by the Nordics to use such weapons and to identify advanced technologies from ancient civilizations were major factors in the agreement reached between the Nordics and the USAF SSP concerning JP.

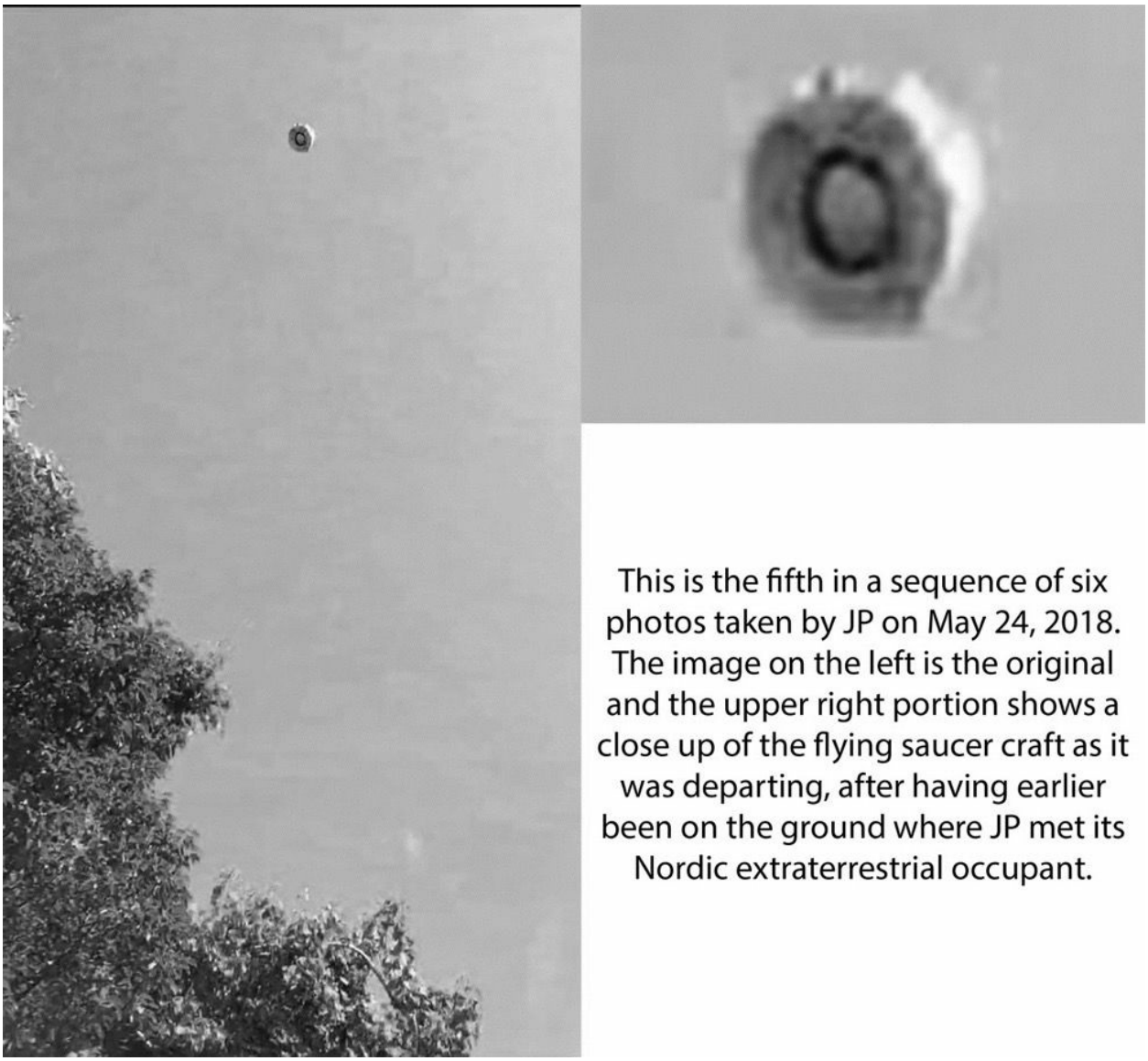

This is the fifth in a sequence of six photos taken by JP on May 24, 2018. The image on the left is the original and the upper right portion shows a close up of the flying saucer craft as it was departing, after having earlier been on the ground where JP met its Nordic extraterrestrial occupant.

Figure 26. JP photo of departing Nordic spacecraft

Conclusion

Based on JP's testimony, the USAF still needs assistance to understand Nordic and related ancient technologies, which are reportedly much more advanced than those found aboard the recovered spacecraft belonging to the small Gray extraterrestrials. The small Grays, along with other extraterrestrials belonging to an Orion alliance, have worked alongside USAF engineers and scientists at

classified facilities for decades in reverse engineering projects, as I discuss in *US Air Force Secret Space Program: Shifting Extraterrestrials Alliances & Space Force* (2018). It is worth emphasizing that in many of the incidents involving JP taking photographs of USAF aerospace vehicles, he was prompted by covert operatives to look in the direction of the craft. This indicates that JP has been selected for some reason to be part of a sanctioned disclosure initiative where he is being helped to reveal the existence of a USAF SSP and their newly formed alliance with Nordic extraterrestrials.

JP's testimony, backed by multiple photographs, is concrete evidence that the USAF has made a dramatic decision to work with a previously shunned group of Nordic extraterrestrials and to break away from its earlier alliance with the Deep State/Orion Gray/Antarctic-based German/Reptilian faction as outlined in my *USAF Secret Space Programs* book. These former allies promised much in the way of advanced technologies but only delivered these technologies decades after they had become redundant. Once leaders and personnel within the USAF SSP discovered that an advanced Navy SSP existed, which was built with Nordic assistance, it became a determining factor in this dramatic turnaround.[49]

The Deep State retaliated against the USAF SSP by using its weather modification technologies to direct a hurricane against MacDill AFB, the base for a critical element of the USAF SSP – Air Force Special Operations. Thankfully, the Deep State did not succeed, and the hurricane threat was significantly mitigated by the time it hit Tampa, Florida. JP's experiences with flying triangles were far from over with his move to Orlando. Although, he was now hundreds of miles from MacDill AFB, those associated with the Air Force's SSP still wanted him to photograph their antigravity vehicles, a development that would bring threatening consequences for JP.

Chapter 10
Flying Triangles, Military Abductions & Nordic Contacts continue in Orlando

Flying Triangle Sightings Resume in Orlando

On March 16 and 23, 2018, JP took two sets of five photos, respectively, of what appeared to be the same "flying triangle" shaped craft in separate incidents spaced a week apart in a remote area of Orlando, Florida.[50] JP's photos show a craft he estimated to be flying/hovering at an altitude of 2000-5000 feet and the size of two jumbo jets. The photos showed a clear resemblance to the mysterious TR-3B craft first revealed by Edgar Fouche in a 1998 lecture.[51] Significantly, JP again had a missing time experience that suggested the flying triangle craft was very likely operated by USAF Special Operations (Spec Ops). In previous missing time experiences, he had been taken aboard Spec Ops antigravity craft, as described in Chapter 7.

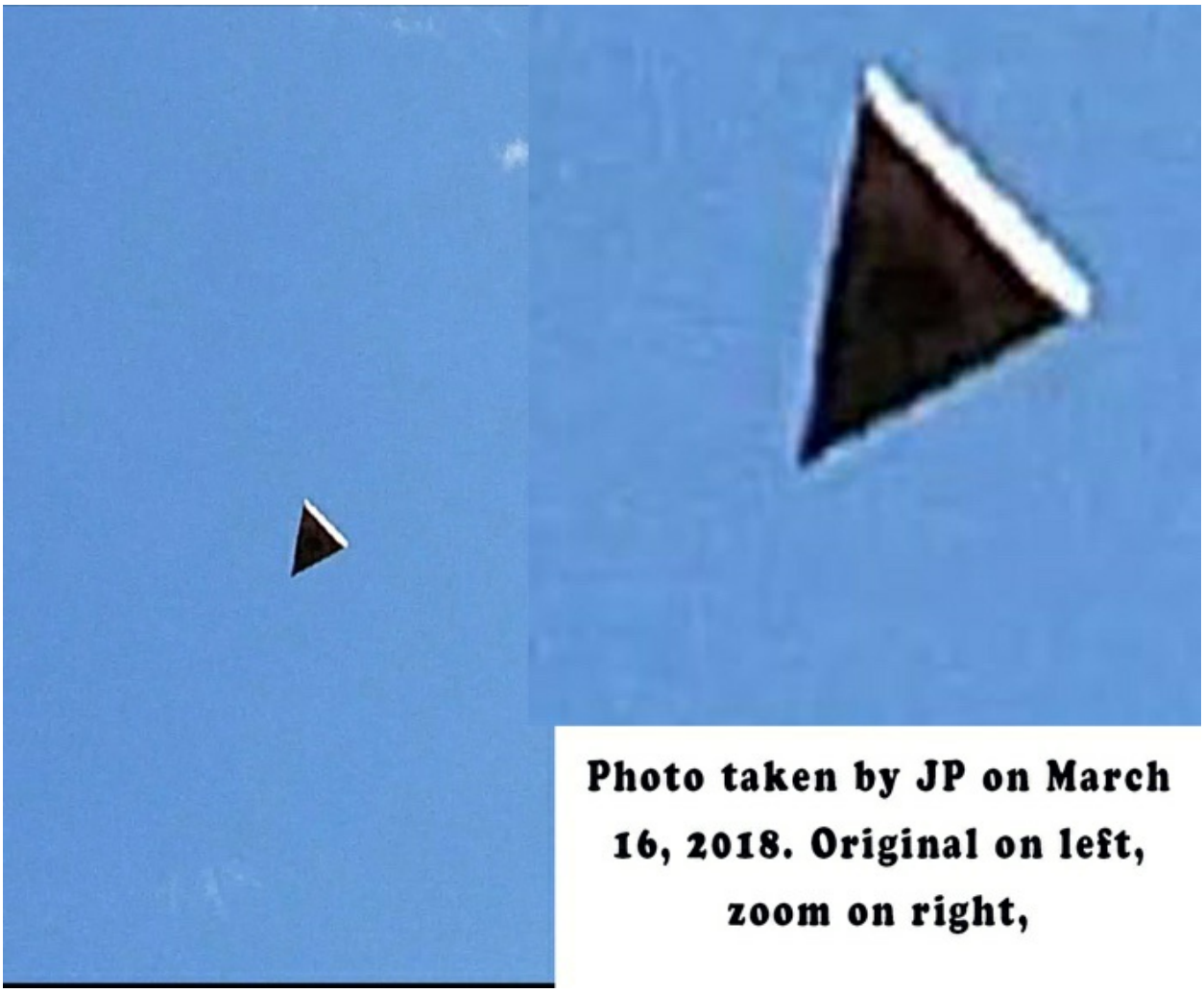


Figure 27. JP photo of triangle shaped UFO taken on March 16, 2018.

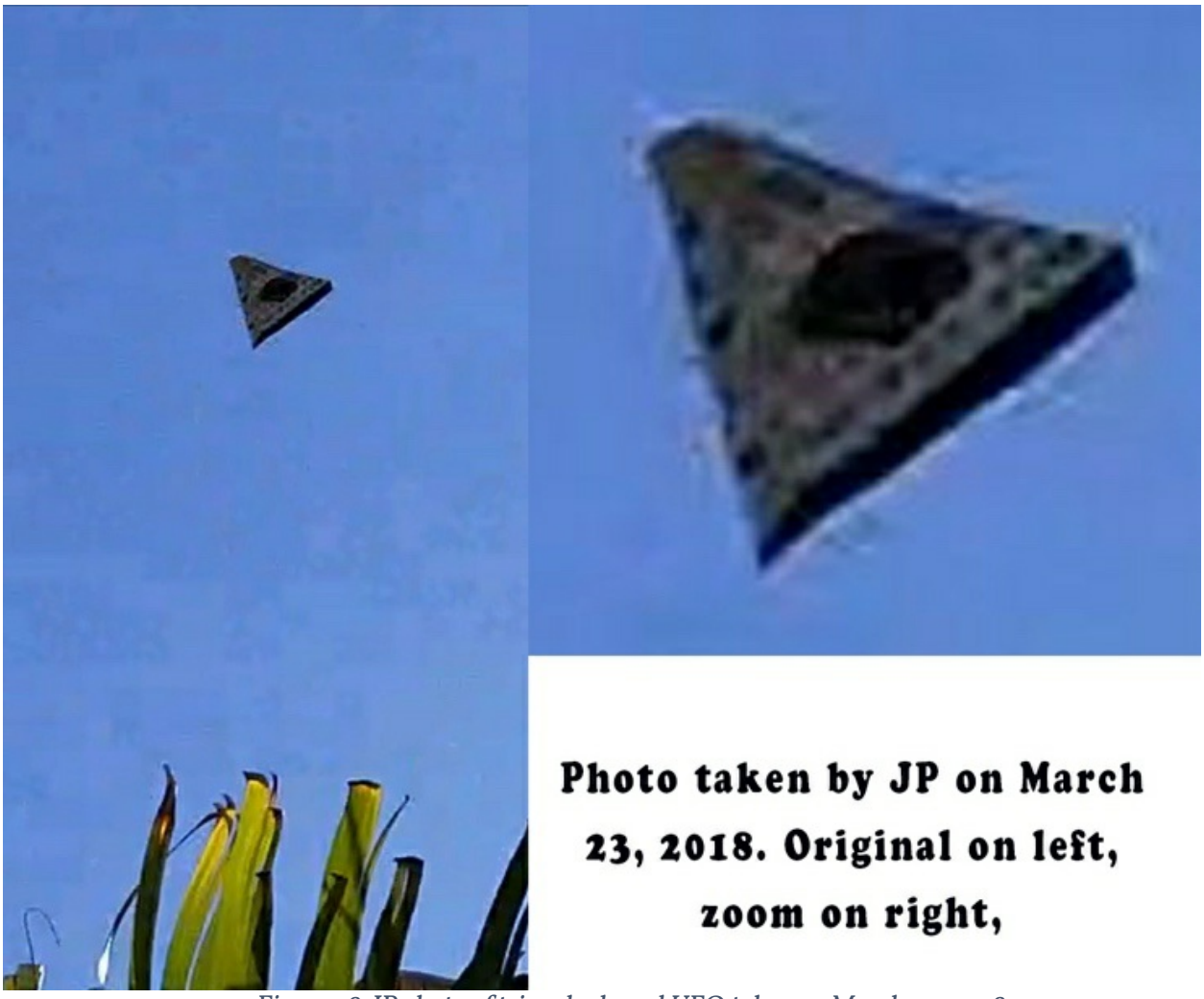


Figure 28. JP photo of triangle shaped UFO taken on March 23, 2018

The two sets of photos taken by JP have a striking similarity with a patent application for a flying triangle that was lodged with the US Patent and Trademark Office in December 2004 by John St. Clair. St. Clair's application listed several significant components that pertain to JP's experiences:

1. A spacecraft comprised of the following components:

(a) a triangular hull in the form of an equilateral triangle;

(b) two copper plates attached on opposite vertical sides at each of the three corners of the hull (1 a) such that a sharp vertical edge

is formed where they come together;

(c) an electrostatic generator used to charge the back two copper-cladded corners (1 b) to a high positive voltage, and the third forward copper-cladded corner to a high negative voltage … [52]

Two of the components refer to copper as a critical metal in the design of the proposed spacecraft. This is significant since, in Chapter 8, JP said that when inside one of the antigravity craft operated by USAF Spec Ops, he smelled a distinct copper-like odor in the craft, which confirms that copper is a key ingredient used in manufacturing antigravity spacecraft. I have been able to confirm that John St. Clair is a real-life inventor that presented some of his ground-breaking ideas at a Future Energy conference organized by Dr. Tom Valone just before his 2004 patent application.[53] It is worth speculating that St. Clair's 2004 and similar advanced technology patents were attempts to leak into open-source scientific literature the principles of antigravity spacecraft that had already been built decades earlier.[54]

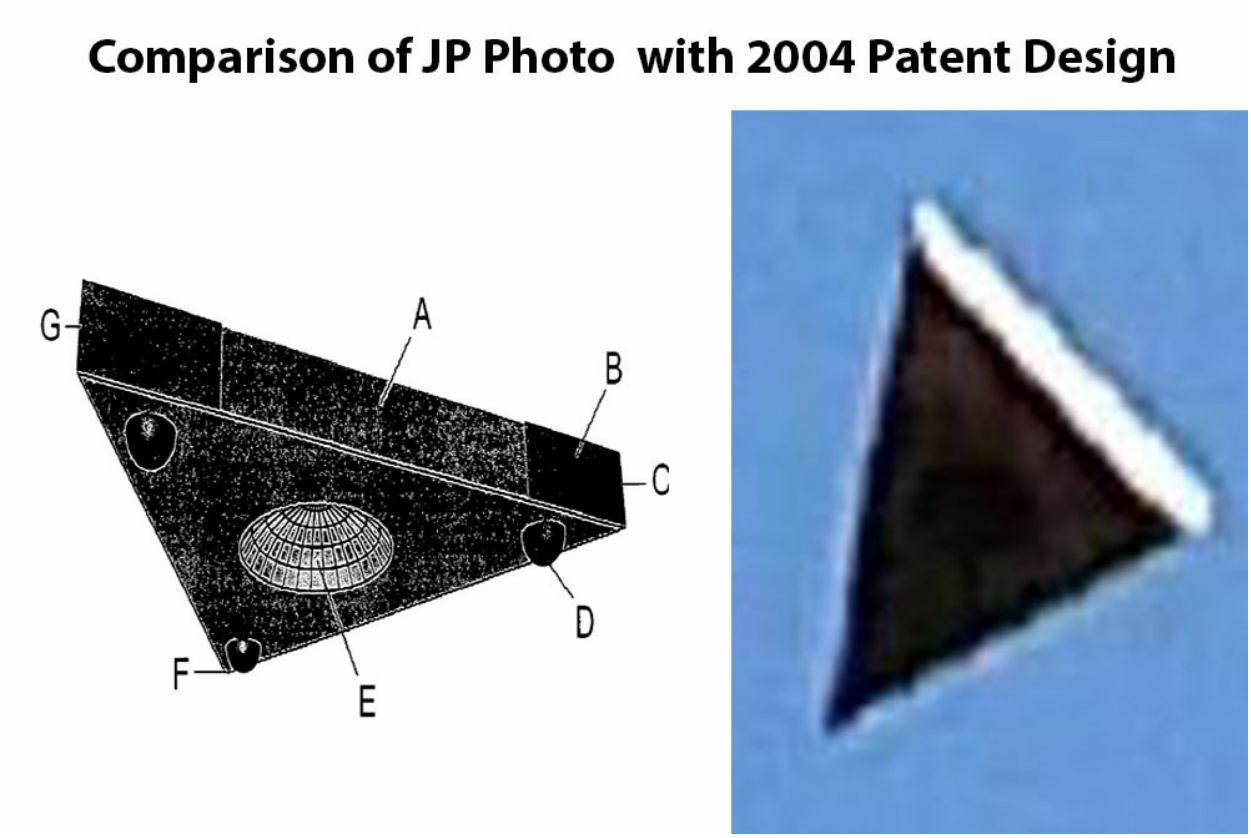


Figure 29, On the right is a zoom of the antigravity craft photographed by JP on March 16, 2018. On the left is the design of a flying triangle craft in a 2004 patent application.

JP says that he had a missing time experience of approximately 30 minutes before taking the March 16 photo. On previous occasions where JP has had missing time, he has been able to subsequently recall being taken on board the craft of a US Air Force-run secret space program. JP would have further flying triangle sightings in Orlando, but this time he would be severely threatened by Men in Black (MIB) after taking a video of the craft.

JP Photo of Flying Triangle in Orlando – Threatened by 2 MIB to Stay Silent

On February 18, 2019, JP took four stunning photographs of a flying triangle-shaped craft in Orlando, Florida, at around 1:20 am. JP

was then approached by two men in black who warned him to remain silent about what he had seen and photographed. The craft appeared with three lights shining, one at each corner, and hovered about 45 feet (13.7 meters) away from him over a secluded field near his home.

In a Skype message, JP told me about what had happened. He recalled going to bed around 10 pm on Sunday night (February 17) and then waking up at 2:30 am with a sore throat. He says that he saw four pictures of a flying triangle when he checked his phone. He then remembered that he had been standing out in the field taking photos and also a video of the craft. He says that he felt an electromagnetic field around the craft, which was the size of a school bus. After taking the photos and video, he began to walk back home. After 10 minutes, JP says that two men in black approached him and made a reference to me specifically, warning JP not to tell Dr. Salla about the incident. He said that one of the men pulled out something like a gun and threatened him. He next remembered waking up in bed. The video of the craft was erased from his phone, but the photos remained.

In previous encounters with antigravity craft, both in Tampa (next to McDill Air Force Base) and Orlando, JP recalled being taken inside the craft, where he had multiple experiences with personnel belonging to USAF Special Operations. These earlier incidents have been described in earlier chapters where I have analyzed the photos he has taken and the circumstances of each encounter. In the earlier incidents, JP recalls being encouraged to take photos of the differently shaped craft by covert personnel associated with Air Force Special Operations, but then being threatened by personnel associated with the CIA not to take any videos of the incidents. Indeed, he says that other videos prior to the February 18 incident had also been mysteriously deleted from his phone.

In the February 18 incident, JP believes that he was followed

from his home to the field by CIA personnel who had him under constant surveillance due to the regular contacts he had been having with both Air Force secret space program personnel and extraterrestrials. This helps explain why JP declined the invitation to enter the Nordic flying saucer craft when given the opportunity back in May 2018 (see Chapter 9). JP supplied a screenshot of the information from the last of the four photos he took, which gives the timestamp of when it was taken, confirming his recollection of the events that transpired early in the morning of February 18.[55] The following photo is of image 4 in the sequence (original with no enhancements) and the screenshot of his camera phone at the time when it was taken.

4th image in sequence of four photos taken by JP on Feb 18, 2019. Original on left, enhanced version on right.

Figure 30. Flying triangle photographed on Feb 18, 2019.

JP's stunning photos are powerful evidence of a Secret Space Program run by USAF Special Operations that is encouraging him to take photos and videos of their antigravity spacecraft. Other

government entities, such as the CIA, are not happy with this arrangement and have resorted to intimidating and harassing JP, and deleting video evidence of what he is witnessing. After he shared his photos with me, despite warnings not to do so by personnel associated with the CIA, JP lost his job as a landscaper. Due to his increasing financial woes and contact experiences with both Nordic extraterrestrials and USAF SSP craft, he came under increasing pressure to join the U.S. military. With my encouragement, he resisted such efforts, as we believed it would impact his ability to share his startling experiences with the public.

Nordics Pick Up JP in Orlando and He Observes the Training of USAF Personnel

On March 16, 2019, while stargazing at midnight in Orlando, Florida, Nordic extraterrestrials physically showed up. One shook JP's hands and immediately teleported him into their spacecraft. JP was told not to talk and to only observe what was happening inside the craft. He saw approximately 50 military personnel on the large Nordic ship being trained to do different things, which included assembling star charts and using holographic technologies. The 50 personnel were wearing uniforms from the USAF and US Navy. Standing in an observation line alongside six Nordics running the training operation, JP and two military officers observed everything that was happening. JP and the two officers were. JP observed military personnel inside glass capsules that were running holographic simulations. After spending 15 minutes observing the training exercises taking place on the Nordic spacecraft, he went to a nearby table with what appeared to be glasses of water, which he drank. His body began to tingle, and one of the Nordics took him by the shoulder and brought him back home.

JP's experience is highly significant and requires some

unpacking. There appear to be at least four processes taking place on the Nordic craft concerning one or more secret space programs run by the US military. First, JP has permission to witness a secret agreement between US military services and the Nordic extraterrestrials on the training of human personnel. This friendship and alliance between the US military and the Nordics has a complex history. The Navy has been involved in such agreements since the 1950s, while the USAF began later, as explained in *The USAF Secret Space Program: Shifting Extraterrestrial Alliances and Space Force* (2018).

In the second process, the Nordics are allowing JP to directly observe military personnel being trained in advanced technologies known to, or shared by, the Nordics, some of which JP had previously been exposed to himself (see Chapter 3). Presumably, JP's familiarity or understanding of Nordic and ancient technologies places him in a privileged position where he can observe others being trained in them and can understand what is happening.

Thirdly, JP's presence reveals that the Nordics have a unique relationship with him, and they have arranged for senior USAF and Navy officers to acknowledge that JP is basically under their protection as "their contact guy." This protection and status gives JP access to highly classified human programs in which the Nordics are involved. His protection or status is consistent with the Nordic and USAF agreement on JP discussed in Chapter 6.

Finally, JP's observation of the training event was arranged by the Nordics who imposed no constraints on him to share what he observed. This points to the Nordics wanting JP to disclose such events to raise public awareness of extraterrestrial contact and their friendly interaction with different US military services. Given JP's ongoing disclosures of such events to me, it can be concluded that he is part of a public disclosure initiative sanctioned by the Nordics, the USAF, and

the Navy in a secret agreement.

JP Meets USAF Personnel Who Take Him to Off-Planet Location

On April 2, 2019, JP met USAF personnel who took him by car to a remote field in Orlando. A small spacecraft waiting there and transported him to an off-planet location. The trip took about 15 minutes, and JP was not sure of what planet or solar system he was taken to. He observed that everything around him was of a shiny gold color and the distant hills were gray. He followed one of the occupants of the spacecraft he had traveled with into a cave with five granite doors. JP entered the third of the five doors. It was an office wherein he met with another extraterrestrial contactee, Jason, who was wearing a tie. Jason told JP that JP had been chosen due to his contactee status, and they (the USAF or US Navy) were allowing him to have these off-world experiences at their secret facilities. Once again, JP's experience points to an ongoing agreement between Nordic extraterrestrials and different US secret space programs concerning the involvement of JP and other contactees in various projects. JP was told that the USAF/Navy had chosen him and others to help people understand the advanced technologies that would eventually be released in a public disclosure initiative all over the planet. In particular, the initiative concerns new transportation technologies such as antigravity and free energy, and new healing technologies that use holograms and other advanced modalities.

Jason told JP about a civil war that had taken place a few years earlier in our solar system and that there were a lot of Earth humans who had been taken to the planet he was now visiting. The language that is commonly spoken on the planet is similar to Hebrew and Arabic. Apparently, this planet is the primary place of refuge for displaced

persons from Earth, making it vital for a "continuity of species" program. Given its crucial role, those in charge of running the planet want to maintain a high level of secrecy,.

JP saw a beautiful female dressed in a nurse's uniform entering the office. He next remembered feeling dizzy, and when he came out of it, he noticed that Jason was wearing a different tie. This anomaly made JP conclude that when the nurse had entered, he had begun a mission. Upon his return, the nurse had administered something that wiped his memory. JP recalled seeing a flying creature that had landed near to him. It was similar to a ladybug but much larger, with six wings. Eventually, it just flew away.

While in the office with Jason being told about the civil war and future disclosure initiatives, a third person who is wearing a military uniform came in. He took a belligerent stance towards JP and demanded to know who he was and what he was doing there. He made JP leave the facility in a reprise of the incident that took place on the floating ocean platform described in Chapter 5. JP went back to the craft and returned to Earth. The whole incident took approximately two hours in Earth time.

JP's April 2, 2019, experience reveals the tension caused by him being given access to highly classified military facilities due to his close relationship with Nordic extraterrestrials while being a private civilian not bound by nondisclosure agreements or military orders. The fact that he has twice been denied further access on missions shows that even while there are some in the SSP programs who give JP initial access or allow him to photograph SSP craft, others are strongly opposed and determined to deny him further access or attempt to suppress his photos and videos. Essentially, JP was caught in the middle of an ongoing battle between different SSP factions over how to deal with an extraterrestrial contactee who is both protected and promoted

by Nordic extraterrestrials who are essential in conducting advanced technology projects. This tension over how to deal with JP would finally resolve itself when he decided to enlist in the US Army.

Chapter 11
JP Joins US Army and Nordic Contacts Resume

JP Joins US Army

Ever since JP returned from his contact experience in Brazil to the US in 2008, his inventions, extraterrestrial contacts, and experiences with technologies found in the ruins of ancient civilizations have led to repeated efforts to get him to join the US military or classified projects by members of the covert USAF community. After more than a decade of resisting such efforts, JP eventually decided to enlist in the US Army. Several factors influenced his decision. One was the reactivation of the US Space Command on August 29, 2019, and the decision to launch US Space Force on December 20, 2019. JP was inspired by the possibility of joining the new military service, which would play a critical role in forming a Star Trek future that I wrote about in the *US Air Force Secret Space Program: Shifting Extraterrestrial Alliances and Space Force*. JP received assurances from his USAF "friends" that he would be helped in joining or working with the fledgling space service after enlisting in one of the regular military services.

Another factor that influenced JP was that he was assured that he would be allowed to continue to publicly disclose his contact and MILAB experiences to me as the covert military supported the UFO/extraterrestrial disclosure process. JP believed he would be more influential as a military insider disclosing extraterrestrial or secret space program events rather than as a private citizen. In an interview on November 23, 2021, JP answered my [MS] questions about why he chose to join the US military.

MS - JP … has been in the US Army ... for two years … so JP, why don't you just tell us what … prompted you to join the Army and anything about your background that you want to share with the audience.

JP - … What made me join the Army was to be part of a generational thing. My grandpa was in the military, and I got all the family members in the military…. It's one of those things on the bucket list kind of thing … that you want to do, and yeah, that's why I really wanted to join the military.

MS - One of the things that I've spoken about in my articles about you is that you had contacts starting in Brazil in 2008, and since that time, different people within the intelligence community and within the military encouraged you to join classified programs or to join the military. What influence did that play in you deciding to join the Army?

JP - I know there's a lot of classified stuff out there, and since I got my experience in Brazil and [that] really … [motivated] me to join … the military. My father, he's been through experiences … in Puerto Rico, he's been through different experiences, and I went through experiences…. as you wrote [in] your articles about me. What I think is, [by] joining the military, you've known me like for 14, 13, 15 years, I think it can bring credibility in the situation I was in. Joining the military, I think it could be, you know, experiencing what's happening right now, will really [encourage] a lot of whistleblowers coming out. But the situation is happening right now, the Pentagon letting loose the papers and all that, you know, it's … what can I say?[56]

At the time of this writing, the 2023 US National Defense Authorization Act (NDAA) has been signed into law. It gives protection to whistleblowers who had information about UFOs and reported this to the newly created All Domain Anomalous Resolution Office (AARO). [57] In theory, this would mean that JP would be able to share his experiences with officials in the AARO without any repercussions, and they would decide whether to publicly release this or not.

Another reason for JP joining the US military was that it would end the financial instability he had experienced due to him often losing jobs after releasing photos and testimony to me. This financial factor was important since JP has a wife and children to provide for. JP subsequently enlisted for his first term of service after a visit to MacDill AFB in late 2019.

Rather than joining the USAF, however, his USAF friends arranged for him to enlist in the US Army. This choice appears curious since his military abductions and Nordic contacts primarily involved USAF personnel, and the USAF was the military service with which the Nordics had reached agreements with concerning JP's safety and future. However, JP's desire was to join the new Space Force, and he was told that personnel from any of the four main US military services could apply for reassignment after its formation, including the US Army. This route of joining a regular military service such as the Army and later being reassigned would offer a more realistic route to joining Space Force than applying directly to the new service, which would take years to fully set up.

Yet the question remains, why didn't his friends arrange for JP to join the USAF? A likely answer is that JP's "friends" wanted to create a layer of information security around him by having JP enlist in a military service not directly connected to the USAF secret space program. JP could then be simply called away from his regular Army

assignment on Temporary Duty (TDY) when needed for classified USAF programs.

JP's situation was, therefore, very similar to Clifford Stone, who was also cultivated for years by a covert USAF officer (a Captain who befriended him in childhood) due to his extraterrestrial contacts. Stone was eventually persuaded to enlist in the US Army, where he served for 22 years (1969 – 1990).[58] When needed for classified UFO crash retrieval operations conducted by the USAF's highly classified projects "Blue Fly" and "Moon Dust," Stone would be called away on TDY.[59] This created a convenient layer of information security for these secret USAF projects in case Stone ever came forward to disclose his experiences. In the latter stages of his 22-year career, Stone increasingly worked with UFO researchers to facilitate disclosure efforts, despite being pressured not to do so by his regular and covert chains of command. After his 1990 retirement, Stone revealed many details about the crash retrieval operations that he was a part of in dozens of interviews and presentations. But unfortunately, he still endured severe pressure from covert operatives over how much he was allowed to reveal even after retirement.[60]

Another factor that influenced JP's choice was that it was Army personnel that provided security for some of the missions JP had embarked on, such as the floating ocean platform incident described in Chapter 5. Broadly speaking, when it came to advanced technology projects related to extraterrestrials or ancient civilizations, the US Army was responsible for security, the Air Force was responsible for Research and Development, and the Navy was in overall control of policy development and strategic planning. JP's status as a Nordic contactee and his ability to adapt to advanced technologies due to his particular genetics and consciousness meant that his main contribution to future missions would be to ensure the safety of personnel when

dealing with extraterrestrial or ancient technologies. As previously mentioned, Radu Cinamar revealed how many personnel had been killed when interacting with ancient technologies protected by unknown force fields.[61]

JP would soon begin working with the new Space Command, as promised by his USAF friends, not as a serviceman attached to the new Space Force, but as an Army soldier on temporary duty when needed for covert missions. This was not quite the arrangement that JP was expecting, but at the time of this writing, Space Force is still in the process of integrating personnel from different military services.

JP enlisted in late 2019 and completed Army boot camp, where he learned how to safely use firearms and other weapons. He was given basic survival training, and learned other skills that would be very helpful in performing security related functions in future missions.[62] After completing boot camp, JP was assigned a Military Occupation Specialty (MOS) 91j as a "Quartermaster and Chemical Equipment Repairer" and began training for his regular Army assignment. The official job overview reads:

> As a Quartermaster and Chemical Equipment Repairer, you'll use the latest technology to supervise or diagnose, disassemble, and perform repairs on chemical equipment, quartermaster machinery, forced-air heaters, and special-purpose equipment to ensure that they are ready to support our troops. [63]

This MOS was a very good fit for JP, given his prior experiences and knowledge of technologies used by extraterrestrials and found in the ancient ruins that he had been taken to. His MOS training would equip him with additional skills and knowledge that would suit him well when involved in future covert missions investigating extraterrestrial or ancient technologies in remote locations.

In our November 23, 2021, interview, JP explained some of his MOS duties:

> MS - When you joined the military, the Army, your military occupation specialty is as a quartermaster, chemical [equipment] repairer … that's your regular assignment that you've been trained to do for the Army. So what kind of things do you do?
>
> JP - It deals with chemical pumps, all kinds of pumps in the military. Water going through pipes and how water travels underwater, or checking the systems, make sure they're not broken. Checking the connections of electrical systems of certain types of water pumps. It could be advanced water pumps or unadvanced water pumps. A lot of people use these kinds of systems somewhere else … for Top Secret stuff that we do.[64]

Here, JP was confirming that his MOS specialty would be directly relevant to some of the duties he would later perform on off-world missions, as I will explain in the next chapter.

After completing his MOS training, JP subsequently began Special Forces training as a paratrooper and field medic. Once again, this training would equip him with skills and knowledge that would be essential for covert missions to unknown terrains both on and off-planet, where advanced survival skills would be necessary. Therefore, by mid-2020, JP was ready to begin serving in two distinct functions in the US military. One would be as an enlisted serviceman in the US Army performing regular assignments associated with his MOS. The other would be as a covert operative in the USAF SSP where he would be assigned on temporary duty to perform covert missions both on Earth and off the planet.

JP has sent me photos and documents that detail his military

service up to the time of this writing. I include below several of these with redactions of names and dates to ensure that he cannot be identified. Anonymity is a major condition imposed on JP by the covert USAF officers working with him. Unlike Clifford Stone, JP has been authorized by covert USAF officials to disclose some of the details of his missions but not all of them. As mentioned in previous chapters, the USAF have recently reached technology agreements with Nordics extraterrestrials that are linked to JP, and the USAF is obliged to protect him. Given that JP had been publicly sharing his Nordic extraterrestrial and MILAB experiences prior to joining the US Army, it is not unreasonable to conclude that JP's revelations of his covert assignments with the USAF secret space program is a condition of the secret agreement reached between the Nordics and the USAF.

Figure 31. Certificate awarded to JP for successfully completing training for the US Army Ordnance Corps with my redactions.

Later, JP began the Special Forces training required for Airborne Rangers, which equipped him with some of the skills he would need in his upcoming TDY assignments that would include off-planet missions. After a quiet period immediately following his enlistment in the US military, the Nordics would resume their contacts with JP. They would allow their ships to be recorded in a clear sign that they were still working with JP to promote public disclosure despite him now serving in the US Army.

United States Army Infantry School

AIRBORNE

FOLLOW ME

Be it known that

[redacted]

has successfully completed the

Airborne Course

at this institution and that in testimony thereof is awarded this

Diploma

Given at Fort Benning, Georgia, on this the [redacted] day of [redacted], Two thousand [redacted]

[redacted]

Brigadier General, USA
Commandant

Figure 32. Diploma awarded to JP for completing the required course for Airborne Rangers, with my redactions.

Contact Resumes with JP Videotaping Nordic Flying Saucer

On the night of February 6, 2021, after more than a year of serving in the US Army, JP sent me a compelling video of a flying saucer he personally witnessed and recorded. The video shows a saucer-shaped craft flying over a secluded area of North Carolina. The flying saucer he videotaped is very similar to one that he witnessed on May 24, 2018, which landed near his home in Orlando, Florida. In the previous encounter, the Nordic-looking extraterrestrial occupant offered JP a ride on the spacecraft, which he declined. The ET wore an Air Force uniform and said his group was working with the USAF. JP took a photo of the departing flying saucer, which I discussed in Chapter 9.

JP believes that the same Nordic group wanted to let him know that they are ready to make contact again and are aware of his current position with the US military. Below is a screenshot of the flying saucer. [65]

Figure 33. Still shot from JP video recorded on Feb 6, 2021.

Chapter 12
Ferrying Supplies to the Moon for a Large Convoy to Ganymede to Greet ET Visitors

Ferrying Supplies to the Moon

On the morning of September 7, 2021, JP told me that he and select US Army colleagues were participating in multiple missions to the Moon on advanced shuttlecraft using Nordic extraterrestrial technologies that had been shared with the US military and built on Earth. JP said that while his Army colleagues had their memories wiped, he remembered everything about the Moon missions. He described the shuttlecraft as very similar to a Nordic spacecraft he had witnessed in Brazil in 2008. JP described the Moon shuttlecraft as fully autonomous vehicles combining human and extraterrestrial technology that were remotely controlled from the Moon and Earth, depending on where the craft was transiting. The principle is similar to an airport shuttle, but in this case the ship was shuttling military personnel very quickly back and forth to the Moon for defense and construction-related projects.

Here are extracts from my Skype conversation with JP with grammatical corrections:

> Tiring, Moon and back, Moon and back, Moon and back … Converting ice into water… I never saw this craft before. Similar to the one in Brazil [with] sharper ends… I remember something interesting. The floor was made … [with] a gel[-like] substance… We sat around in a circle belted in …. You feel the G force a split

second and everything [then] seems normal… A lot of people are going to the Moon and not having [any] recollection. I still have a recollection. I remember everything…. There's always construction going around. [There] is always new stuff coming up….

It was kind of funny when we left one time. Another group stayed but [they were] only speaking French… It's like an international thing. And another time, another group stayed that did not even look human… Similar to us… Take turns holding these spots down…. It looks more like Nordic technology. It's like a mixture of us and them.[66]

It is very significant that JP heard French-speaking personnel on the Moon. Another secret space program witness, Jean Charles Moyen, claims that he served for 20 years on a joint US-French mothership called the "Solaris," where they performed many missions throughout our solar system.[67] Importantly, Jean Charles says he encountered JP during one of his missions and recognized him when they met at an exopolitics conference in Orlando, Florida, in October 2022.[68]

The monotonous shuttle craft trips to the Moon that JP described take me to his training as MOS 91J (Quartermaster and Chemical Equipment Repairer), which would have been very relevant for performing the mission tasks required on the Moon. JP's vocational Army training would have equipped him with the skills for covert missions to the Moon to install or repair chemical equipment that would convert ice into water.

Convoy to Ganymede[69]

On September 21, 2021, JP first informed me about a large space convoy leaving the Moon and heading towards Ganymede to meet with an incoming group of friendly extraterrestrials. He told me:

Also, something good is happening. They're moving some technology from the Moon to Ganymede. Among the soldiers,

everybody [is] talking. Major space convoy… Sometime this week or next week the convoy leaves. Don't know the exact time—Earth's satellite to Jupiter's satellite.

The large space convoy would not be using rocket-propelled technologies to get to Ganymede, which would take between two to six years.[70] The space convoy would take a fraction of that time using antigravity, torsion field, and other exotic propulsion systems. JP let me know the route the Earth Alliance convoy would take:

To the Moon, then Ganymede, but in between the Moon and Jupiter's satellite, there's gonna be major stops like … Mars and in the asteroid belt.. Before reaching Jupiter's gravitational pull.

On September 27, JP asked me: "From your sources, do you know anything about [who's] going to Ganymede? The soldiers are still talking about it…" I replied: "My Federation sources are not talking about Ganymede. Tell me what the soldiers are saying." JP continued:

That they're moving some advanced technology from the Moon to the biggest moon in our solar system … And when I heard you talk about the Jupiter meetings... I really got interested. It's a moon that has a magnetic field and has a lot of water… There are massive facilities there already. We are just transporting a shit load of stuff…. There are massive structures there, massive … I remember them saying that there was a massive war there [Ganymede] a couple of thousand years ago…. All I know is an armada is heading over there… BIG, Big ships.

I discussed the Jupiter Meetings that were claimed to have taken place in the upper atmosphere of Jupiter at an Ashtar Command facility in July 2021 in my book, *Galactic Federations, Councils and Secret Space Programs*. The meetings and the Ashtar base were first revealed by Elena Danaan, a former professional French archeologist, who was given the information from a Nordic-looking alien from the Pleiades

called Thor Han Eredyon.[71] Significantly, an investigation of the alleged Ashtar base was conducted by the Farsight Institute, which involved five of its most experienced remote viewers.[72] They found that the Ashtar base did exist and was operational, thereby providing critical support for Danaan's information that a meeting had taken place there. [73]

JP's reference to an incoming armada of giant spacecraft to the vicinity of Ganymede and Jupiter was referring to a new alliance of extraterrestrials coming into our solar system. This incoming armada was heading directly toward Jupiter and Ganymede, and represented an alliance of 24 extraterrestrial civilizations making up an Intergalactic Confederation, according to Danaan's information.

JP next had an encounter with a human-looking extraterrestrial who told him to prepare for being part of one of the upcoming military missions to Ganymede to meet with an incoming group of visitors. This heads-up was not surprising given JP's recruitment into the US Army was facilitated by US special forces personnel who knew he was an extraterrestrial contactee working closely with one of the Nordic groups, and would become an important conduit for extraterrestrial disclosure. Not long after being forewarned, JP departed for his deep space mission to Ganymede.

US Army Soldier Blows Whistle on Secret Missions to the Moon and Ganymede[74]

In our November 23, 2021 interview, JP explained how his MOS training as a chemical equipment repairer had given him specific skills that would be useful for Top Secret missions. He elaborated on how he used his MOS training in an off-world mission to the Moon and later to Jupiter's moon Ganymede in response to my [MS] questions.

MS - One of the things that you said that you recently did a few months ago was that you were part of these classified missions to the Moon where you were doing things like setting up water pumps and de-icing. So can you explain what it was that you were being sent up to do on the Moon?

JP - More pulling security. You know, the first job as a soldier is to make sure everything is secure in your surroundings. So your first job is always protecting and pulling security and being told what you have to do. Secondary jobs come after, you know, your MOS comes in after, and you do that when they need it because they already have the specialists, and they already have their people doing that. They … know much more than what we know in those particular missions. So our first job is to pull security and make sure everything is right. If they need me, I know how to do it, you know, secondary [job]. [They say] "OK, he knows how to do it, and he's pulling security, pull him over here and let's see what's the situation, see what he can help you with," but more and all, it was pulling security.

MS - OK, so can you tell us a little bit about the actual missions to the Moon? These were covert missions, so can you tell me a little bit about them?

JP - Which moon?

MS - Our moon, Earth's moon. You told me about missions to Earth's moon, so can you say a little bit about that before we talk about the other moon [Ganymede]?

JP - Yeah, sure, we're going into a ship; you fly over there really fast and you answer to a protection zone that [controls] it. Once

you enter these zones … surrounding the Moon, there's always a ship there monitoring and making sure that we go where we need to go. There's always security before entering the facilities of the Moon. So, you always have somebody behind you or in front of you pulling that security, making sure you are there to do what you need to do … [for] that mission. For example, [in] 1969, when Buzz Aldrin and Neil Armstrong went to the Moon, Buzz says that there was always a light following them … monitoring them, and they've been doing this for a long time. They know what they're doing, those people on the Moon. They know what they're doing, and we just go there to do what we're told. They give us the helmets, and they give us the breathing [equipment] …

MS - You told me that you were flying on a hybrid craft that had been built and was being used by US Space Command that also had Nordic extraterrestrial technologies.

JP – Yeah, it's used by us, and it's also used by other ETs, you know. [It] interfaces with different species of extraterrestrials and humans, different races of humans.

MS - You told me that they made you do lots of missions, flying back and forth from the Earth to the Moon for lots of big construction projects.

JP - Sometimes you forget a lot of things that happen, you know, on the Moon, you know. On the way back … they put you in this room, and you just forgot, and later on, you get these flashbacks. Oh, that's what happened that particular time, that moment, you know. You remember here and there about the missions and all that but not fully. You don't fully remember all the missions, and it's tough. That's tough because there are a lot of us

going through the same situation, and it's really tough because not everybody on Earth knows what's happening. They realize that when they see what's happening in the big picture and all these people start coming out, all these whistleblowers really start coming out, you know, people are gonna realize.

MS - You're right, and that's what you're doing now. You say that part of the standard operating procedure is that soldiers, you included, when you do these missions, when you come back to Earth, memory wipes happen and most soldiers forget, but you remembered.

JP – Yeah, well, there are some soldiers that they do remember. I remember one of my friends; he's a specialist. He tells me people that … are entwined with the spiritual, with spiritual life, and are entwined with music and sound [remember] … It's a certain part of the brain that is in charge of language and music and creativity, those types of people are more prone to remember the situations that you've been through and your past life in the SSP … certain kind of programs… It's the way they take it away, basically with sound and different types of technology that they have that zoom in on you and go through your pineal gland and just wipes out everything. So people that are musically inclined and language inclined they're more [likely] to remember the past of their missions.

JP next explains his participation in a US Space Command-led mission to Jupiter's largest moon, Ganymede, and what he experienced there. Significantly, he was given an advanced warning about an upcoming Space Command Mission to Ganymede by a human-looking extraterrestrial he calls Lovent, who is from a secret Moon colony. The

fact that an extraterrestrial gave JP advanced notice of a future Space Command mission confirms high-level coordination between the US military and the Nordic extraterrestrials described in earlier chapters. As I point out in *Galactic Federations, Councils and Secret Space Programs*, JP's Nordics very likely belong to the Galactic Federation of Worlds.

MS - I remember a couple of months ago, this was after you told me about the Moon missions and I wrote an article about it, you said that you had an encounter with an extraterrestrial, Lovent … and he told you to get ready for an upcoming mission to Ganymede, to the moon of Jupiter. So tell us about that encounter you had with Lovent, who he is, and what happened. Can you tell us a little bit about that?

JP - Well, Lovent, he's an … ET but he's human-like, you know, he looks Indian [sub-continent] type of … descent. So he came up to me saying we have a mission, all that. I just started now recapping what happened over there and how many friends and how many cool people I met over there on the moon, Ganymede. They're really cool people and cool ETs to make friends with. We made friends over there, and I mean, I just wish people on Earth understood how many nice different ETs and cultures there are out there working together. A lot of people look at Star Trek and they see [it] as a show, but man, that's the biggest drip drip [disclosure] in the history of humanity…

When I went to the moon, Ganymede and I was there, I remember pulling security but also just having fun. Not having fun, but like talking to other cultures.… They may look different, they may look weird, but we're all practically the same. And we love, we share things about family, we share sad stories, good

stories just like us. It's just [that] they're more advanced, and that's something that they keep to themselves, and they don't share about how advanced they are. It's like rude, you know, sharing, "oh, I'm more advanced than you, so you can't do this, you can't do that." They'll show that … they're your friends, and they teach you … [if] it's really new [people]. If somebody that's new that does this, and they go over there … It's a weird situation you're in because you don't expect to see, think, ET's are people that are different than you … they're [just] taller…

MS - Let's be clear here, JP. We're talking not just you but we're talking about many soldiers, including people from the US Army and maybe other countries' militaries … being sent to Ganymede to work with specific missions dealing with extraterrestrial life on Ganymede?

JP - The thing is, it's not only Ganymede. It's different facilities around Saturn, Jupiter, the asteroid belt… Mars and Venus. It's different parts of the Galaxy and our solar system. It's really interesting when you think about it. All this is coming out now … and people that thought … we were nuts talking about this. Now, they're realizing that it's the real deal. It's happening, and like I got told that 2024 is going to be a big year of disclosure, and 2023, after this administration is done.

MS – OK, so you went to the moon of Jupiter, Jupiter's moon Ganymede to perform …

JP - Sorry if I get, you know, carried away in different things…. That's how my mind is. I'm sorry.

JP is here reflecting on his and other space personnel's deep

emotions when interacting with friendly human-looking extraterrestrials in off-planet locations. The topic shifted back to Ganymede and the arrival of a new group of very advanced extraterrestrials that took up residence there in ancient extraterrestrial bases.

MS - You told me also recently that there was a very new group of powerful extraterrestrials that … just come into our solar system and that they had taken up residence on Ganymede, and that was part of the mission that you were sent on with all of your Army and Air Force and other military personnel to go together … to meet with these extraterrestrials. What was the purpose?

JP – We were bringing material and stuff that we have here on the Moon and here on Earth. Stuff that we have built, like crafts or weapons—it's not really weapons, but you can use it as a weapon. I call them weapon because if this type of technology is in the wrong hands, it could be used as a weapon…. We were there to bring different kinds of stuff that I can't really talk about, but I'm already saying a lot, but it's different kinds of ships, different kinds of weapons, and transporting … devices that we can bring to that planet to help out the people that are working in those facilities better… It's like an upgrade of different things that they need, that we built, that we bring to them.

[We're] pulling security at the same time because we have to bring [meet] the Armada and pull security, make sure everything is going right. But you know … there were powerful beings coming to Ganymede. They're really powerful, and they really know a lot about the universe, and they really know a lot about what's happening in the present and what's going to happen in the future.

They're really like in different timelines, working in the same time. … Our job is to do what we're told. We go to Ganymede [and] we drop off the equipment. Even though you feel the presence [of extraterrestrials], you feel peace, you feel something beautiful that you never felt before…. When you're in the presence of these beings, you just feel like your mind opens. It connects to the universe, and it's a weird experience. You feel peace, you feel like what all religions illustrate that you feel…. Once you do that, you do your mission and you head out … of Ganymede where they're at. That's when you realize, wow, what an experience. How beautiful, how fragile we are … Michael.

MS - So these beings, being in their presence just elevates your consciousness. It's obviously influenced you and is influencing other soldiers that are part of these covert missions to Ganymede.

JP - Oh yeah … You come back treating everybody so beautifully and so good, you know, and so beautiful. You treat people as beautiful. You treat humanity as delicate. You treat everything in the world as really delicate. You look at the tree and the tree talks to you. You're like, wow, like not literally talks to you, but you know it talks to you. It's living. It's [like] you look at everything, and everything happens for a reason. Like when you come back, you know that everything is happening for a reason, to exist. It's like everything is connected.

MS - Is this part of the reason why you feel it was important for you to come forward, to start revealing the truth about these classified military missions to Ganymede to meet with extraterrestrials?

JP - … I don't see it as classified because it's already out there….

People know about this, it's just [that] they're scared to talk about it…. It's just we shouldn't talk about this yet, but you can still talk about it because it's already out there…. People are already doing it. It's just a matter of time before we gonna have the President speak and say, “hey, you know this is happening” … and it's time for the reveal…

MS - You've spoken to other servicemen, other people that you work with in the Army that have been part of these missions, as well, that are wanting to talk, wanting to reveal what's going on?

JP - Not really. They want to stay quiet…. How can I say this about the military? Everywhere you go, there are bad people influenced by bad things, and there are good people influenced by good things…. That's what's happening inside the military. Sometimes there are good people and there are bad people, and good people do good things and bad people do bad things. I don't know if you understand what I'm trying to tell you, but that's why … a lot of people stay quiet…. It's tough when you see other people being lied to and trying to deceive others, and it's hard when you see people that [you] used to look up to doing something that bad people do.

JP's heartfelt comments show how difficult it is for military personnel performing off-world missions to deal with the myriad of issues that emerge from a secrecy system, where there are both pro and anti-disclosure factions. He is expressing how conflicted soldiers are over decisions made by those higher in their chain of command who either help or hinder the truth from coming out. Fortunately, JP has been green-lighted to come forward by agreements reached between Nordic extraterrestrials and the US Air Force/Space Command. Nevertheless, he still has to comply with restrictions such as not

revealing his identity, not releasing photos of his missions or documentation, etc., that can confirm his testimony of visiting distant locations such as Ganymede. JP would return to Ganymede on a second mission where he learned more about its history as an extraterrestrial base of operations.

Chapter 13
Visiting Ancient Facilities on Ganymede

In an interview released on December 1, 2021, JP revealed more details about his mission to Jupiter's moon, Ganymede, and his time at different locations on the surface and below ground performing various tasks.[75] He revealed the existence of six ancient facilities on Ganymede and how he spent time on three of them, which he would describe at some length in the interview. In particular, he spent time at an ancient library where screens would contain images and sound for the listener about historical events they were interested in. JP's description of the library has many similarities to what was described by Radu Cinamar in his *Transylvanian Sunrise* book series, where he was able to access holographic texts of historical events found in independent Halls of Records located in Romania and Egypt.[76]

In addition, JP's mission and experience corroborate a book about ancient civilizations found on Ganymede that was first published in Peru in 1973, and an English edition released in the US in 1996 entitled, *I Visited Ganymede*.[77] The author used the pseudonym Yosip Ibrahim to tell the story of an alleged close friend, 'Pepe', who claims to have been taken to Ganymede by extraterrestrials. It was later disclosed that the author's real name was Jose Rosciano Holder and that he, in fact, was the Pepe described in the book.[78] In his book, Holder (aka Ibrahim/Pepe) revealed the ancient history behind the colonization of Ganymede by former residents of a "yellow planet" (aka Maldek) that was eventually destroyed to form the asteroid belt:

> Thousands and thousands of years ago, I repeat again, that planet, which we are going to call the yellow planet due to the rise of light that came from it, was the home of a very old race which, in its long evolution, had reached levels of culture similar or maybe higher to the ones of men on Earth. At that time, our planet was inhabited, but men from the yellow planet travel through space. Their science and technology let them at that time begin their expeditions to the worlds of our solar system, and in that way, through many centuries, they began knowing the existence and characteristics of each and of and every different planet.
>
> The purpose today men have on earth was accomplished by then; when there were no men on Earth in those conditions of advancement, they got to visit other space bodies like we are doing today with the Moon. And their knowledge lets them find out in time the symptoms of the destruction of their world. When a cosmic disaster or cataclysm reduced the planet to the remains that formed today, the "belt of asteroids," a lot of them were settled down already on one of the major satellites of Jupiter named by Galileo as Ganymede.[79]

Holder went on to explain how Ganymede was terraformed to create suitable habitats for colonies, and how it technologically evolved over the subsequent centuries (millennia) after the destruction of the yellow planet/Maldek:

> As time went by, they conquered and controlled all the nature of that place…. when the time came to leave the yellow planet due to the proximity of its destruction, lots of valleys on Ganymede had been transformed into suitable places to live. It was a matter of centuries. But this wonderful race could get to know the cosmic

> disaster that was approaching them and transfer their people to the world they live on today. We have to remember this migration took place over more than 1000 years ago. In this long period of time, they continued developing and adapting until reaching the wonderful results that my friend [Pepe, aka Holder/Ibrahim] could see, when he got there for the first time, to this distant satellite of Jupiter.[80]

According to Enrique Castillo Rincon, a former civil engineer and well-known contactee from Colombia, Holder was a genuine witness to an ancient civilization and extraterrestrials on Ganymede. There have been several other extraterrestrial contactees that have spoken about extraterrestrial bases on Ganymede. These include Sixto Paz Wells from Peru, who said he was first contacted in 1974 by an extraterrestrial named Oxalc who is from Ganymede, which Oxalc called Morlen.[81] Paz eventually wrote many books and gave hundreds of lectures about his contacts with beings from Ganymede that were part of what he called a "Confederation of Stars" or the "Confederation of the Galaxy."[82] Later, in the 1990s, Alex Collier was told by his Andromedan contacts that Ganymede was a base used by different extraterrestrial visitors stretching far back into ancient history. Similarly, Elena Danaan has revealed that she visited an extraterrestrial base on Ganymede in her book, *We Will Never Let You Down*:

> I found myself beamed onboard Thor Han's command ship, this time in the direction of... Ganymede, one of Jupiter's moons! There is on its surface an outpost of the Galactic Federation of Worlds, run mainly by the Ginvo. These beings originate from the star system we call Procyon, in the constellation Canis Minor, and are also members
>
> of the Council of Five.... Ganymede is a small planet with a very

thin layer of misty atmosphere.

In a frozen landscape made up of strange dark ice, a small city appeared as we descended toward ground level. The ship entered the facility and was docked in a hall. As we stepped out, the artificial atmosphere filled my nose with an acidic smell, like sulfur or rotten eggs. Thor Han said that the Ginvo like it like that. Well, I wasn't in a position to complain, and I got on with it... The inside of the station was bathed in dimmed, purple neon lights, and there was a metallic feel to the atmosphere, similar to all the other outposts I have had the privilege to visit. [83]

Therefore, we know from Holder and other contactees' testimonies that extraterrestrial life and bases have been on Ganymede for a very long time, and they are part of some larger extraterrestrial organization. This sets the stage for what JP encountered when he traveled to Ganymede and got to spend time at some of its ancient buildings and meet with its residents. What follows is the transcript of the interview between me [MS] and JP, with grammatical corrections and some editorial comments.

Interview Transcript

MS – The first question is, how much time did you spend on Ganymede?

JP - It was more like five to six hours around there.

MS - Okay, so you spent five to six hours on Ganymede. So how did you learn about these different areas on Ganymede? …

JP - They take you in like these little shuttles. They're really fast. They're the size of … a minivan or the size of a car… You just strap on and they take you to different locations, and you do your

time, about five hours or six hours. And then you go to different spots in Ganymede throughout that time.

MS - So in five to six hours you were able to learn about all these different areas on Ganymede because you were on a shuttle that was … taking you and a lot of other soldiers to these different areas for whatever work…. You talked a lot about doing security, was … that the primary goal of you being shuttled to these different areas?

JP - Primary goal is to pull security but also work on different things that are there.

MS – Okay, so security is the primary goal, also working on different things that are there. That's where your MOS specialty comes in as a quartermaster chemical [equipment] repairer, so stuff that you actually did on Ganymede. Or did you just do security there?

JP - I just did security, but most of the guys did other things.

MS - So you say you were transported on these shuttles, and they were minibus size … How many people were on these shuttles? … Did they go like in the air? Were they underground, or how did these shuttles move?

JP - Some of them were on the ground. Some of them were in the air. But we're in the air. There's always another shuttle following us, pulling security. So, there are always two or four or five guys at a time in these types of shuttles. So, we rotate out in my situation. We rotated … out every hour and a half or an hour. That's what I felt that we were doing rotations in between. I don't know; I

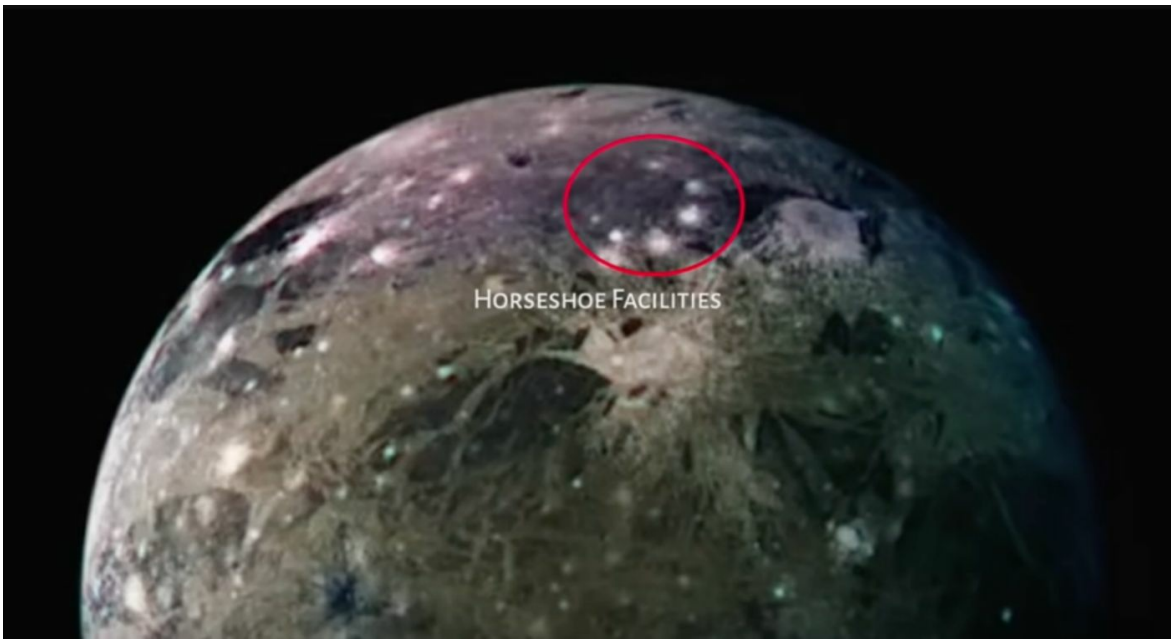
don't remember as much in between. We're probably there for more than 24 hours. But what I remember is the spots that I was pulling security, the spots where I was stationary, that's what I remember. And in between … there's like blanks in between things that you don't remember. But you ask other people, you ask other soldiers and say "hey what was the situation here? Do you remember this?" [They reply] "Yeah, I remember that," and you put one and one together, and that's how you … know how long you pulled security for and the time that you gave in different places or in Ganymede. Me, I remember a total of six hours on Ganymede. I don't know how much longer I was there. Okay, I remember six hours like, you know, you're there longer, but the job that you're doing when you're working is a total of six hours. So I was probably there longer. I'm not saying; I was just there six hours on Ganymede…

MS - You describe different areas on Ganymede that you saw that you identified in your video, but you don't identify these different areas. Now did you actually see these different areas, or were you told about them?

JP - The horseshoe facilities [locations in a horseshoe formation], we pulled security there. That's where I felt the beautiful sensation like you felt so happy that you were there. You know, you want to share it with other people. You want to get closer to it. But there are other levels of security that you can't pass that they're higher level than yourself. So, there's a zone that you can't pass, but you yourself, you're there pulling security for that particular zone. But from there, you can still feel the sensation, the vibration, the life. I just wish people could feel what I felt.

MS - Can you describe this horseshoe complex that had six sides… You felt good; you were pulling security there. So what was there … what beings were there?

Figure 34. Satellite image of Ganymede showing Horseshoe area visited by JP



JP - I don't know what particular beings were there. I'm assuming they're high-level beings to feel what I felt. There were high-level beings that were there. There's a smaller building, there's a medium-sized building, and there's a big building … They look like igloos … round like that to the ground. But then it spreads out like it's connected to the ground…. These facilities are ancient. They're really old. While I was there, you could feel from your feet to your head … you could feel your heart rate go with the zoom of what you feel, go with the sensation that you feel. Everything is synchronized when you're close to these buildings. Like everybody's heart rate is the same, everybody feels the same; everybody is happy the same way. It's like synchronized; everybody synchronizes when they get close to these facilities. That's my experience.

MS – Okay, so you were pulling security there. What did that entail? Were you … standing there with some sort of machine gun or a laser gun?

JP - No, on the surface, what was security, just looking [at] who comes in and who comes out. We did have a type of weapon, but it's a weapon that I can't describe. It is not like nothing you hold …

MS – Can you describe this facility or these six sites … having an igloo shape? Were you … inside one of these igloo-shaped structures?

JP – No, no, not inside. We're outside.

MS – Okay, and so what were you wearing? Were you in a kind of astronaut suit? What kind of suit were you wearing?

JP - We're regular, we're wearing like a, not an astronaut suit, but it was a helmet, it was a material that is a little bit tight but it has tubes [coming] … out of it. On the side, you have one, two, and then an inner tube that goes into your … groin area and these tubes, it has a type of metal that I don't know that keeps you warm...

MS - This suit, describe it… Does it cover your full body? Does it cover your face? Do you have a helmet on?

JP - It covers your full body, and it covers your head in your chin areas. They call it the slim helmet or something like that. You put it … on, and the glass transitions. You can see augmented reality in the glass on the temperature and on other people's suits. In the left part corner, you get the temperatures of the other people

that are working with you, and on the top right corner of the suit, you get your temperature and your heart rate… When you look at it, they're all synchronized and they're all the same way. That's how I know that we're synchronized, our heart rates, and how we feel because everybody was showing the same number. When we felt what we were feeling, we were like talking to each other. “Do you feel that?” I said, “yeah, we feel that, all right!” “Let's keep … looking,” and you just feel happy.

MS – Okay, so the suit kept you warm. What about oxygen? … Did you have oxygen tanks?

JP - We had oxygen; once we wore the helmets, we had oxygen.

MS – Okay, how long did the oxygen last with one of those helmets? Because we're not talking about an oxygen tank, we're just talking about a helmet that you put on covering your face and then a suit, a kind of tight suit…. The obvious question is, well, where is all the oxygen stored for you to be able to breathe through there to pull … hours of security on the surface of Ganymede?

JP - You just got oxygen like I don't know how it is or how they do it, but you got oxygen… I'm sure it's part of the helmet because when you … do look at the helmet … it has the glass but of the bottom part of the helmet … it looks like we get the oxygen from the atmosphere itself. I don't know how they do it, but that little helmet does it.

MS – Okay, so maybe the helmets act more as a filter as opposed to an oxygen supply… Were you told anything about the atmosphere … a full-blown atmosphere that's breathable?

JP – Well, I know inside the facilities you can breathe like regular, but it has a different scent. It has a plasticky scent, the air that you breathe like a plasticky rubber scent. Like it's not right, it doesn't feel, and it doesn't smell like Earth's oxygen. It's like a plasticky oxygen…. After a while of … smelling the oxygen … your nasal [passage it's] like … it doesn't hurt, but you know when you run like two or three miles, and you get this pain right like in your nasal passage that's what it feels sometimes.

It's worth noting that when Elena Danaan was taken into the Ginvo facility on Ganymede, she experienced an "acidic smell, like sulfur or rotten eggs." It was unpleasant to the nasal passage, which is similar to what JP says he experienced in one of the horseshoe facilities he visited.

MS - Okay, and you're pulling security in at this horseshoe-shaped facility. Did you see extraterrestrials coming in and out?

JP - There are a lot of different kinds of shapes of ships, and [during] the time that I was there, I saw like probably … six different types of ships coming in and out.

MS - What did the ships look like?

JP - Some of the ships look like the ships that we see on Earth. They look round … like a saucer shape … we got the oval-shaped spacecraft that come in and out. We got the triangular TR-3B looking ships coming in and out. We got [them], they look like planes, but they're not. We got those ships coming out. They're triangular; they look like … the B-2 bombers, but they come in and out a lot.

Figure 35. B-2 Stealth Bomber built by Northrup Grumman

MS - Now you talked about classified technologies being taken to the horseshoe facility. So what kind of classified technologies are we talking about?

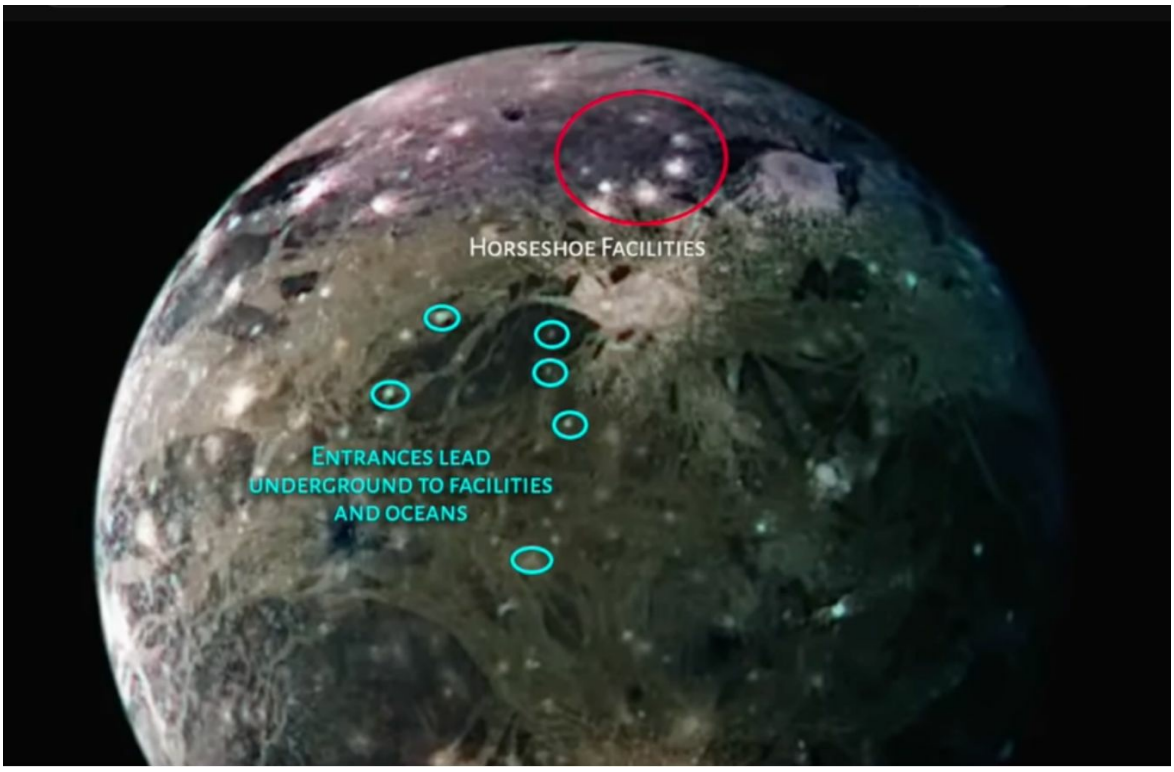
JP - Right now, I can't talk about that, okay. I know I [can] talk to you about a lot of things … but I can't.

MS - I understand; we don't want to get you in trouble, so let's go on then.

JP - It's just for the security of Ganymede… There are people there that, you know, deserve the respect of … keeping their secret just to protect the moon Ganymede.

MS – You describe six points of entry into the interior of Ganymede … so that's where you go into the underground cities and where there are oceans down there … How did you know about that? Did you see them, were you told about them?

Figure 36. Satellite image of Ganymede showing entry points to interior identified by JP.



JP – I saw three of them, the other three I did not see, but the three that I went to looked exactly the same. They're the size of pyramids. You go in and it's hollow, and they're pyramids that have inside … a glowing tube that goes into the floor…. You enter right, and … you look up, you see this huge ass crystal in the middle. There's a huge glowing bluish crystal in the middle that you see. You look up and then coming out from the crystals in each corner of the pyramid, there's like a glowing tube that goes in into the ground, and it's breathable air once you enter the pyramid…. The door can be open, but once you enter, you can take your helmet off and breathe…

There's a ramp in the middle of the crystal that goes down, and then they have these … lakes in the bottom. And they have these ships that emerge from the lake, and people get in and come down… The tubes are full of water, but they still go as fast as in air… So these ships go through the water like really fast…. You

enter into these shuttles that look similar to the ones that carry us around, and they go phew, then you just don't see them anymore. But that's after you go down to the ramp… [It] has a ramp going up and that ramp going down similar to a train station or something like that… You have people walking up, and you have people walking down. You don't talk to anybody; that's one rule they have once you're on the ship. You keep calm and you get to your destination, and I actually went to one of these points to go to the colonies.

MS – Okay, so one of these six points of entry in that area that you identify in your video [see above image] that gives you access to a colony…. what was the colony? …

The video I am referring to here is JP's testimony about his mission to Ganymede, which he sent me in video form along with some graphics. The above graphic showing entry points into Ganymede is based on the rough drawings in his video.[84]

JP - It was a different type of people, different kind of extraterrestrials that you meet … there [that] you could talk [to], right. There you can see different plants and different kinds of people. You can see paintings of different kinds of worlds. It's like each spot has its different culture, and you can go, and you could talk about what's happening around right. There you're free to talk.

MS - So these are extraterrestrial colonies that have been there a long, long time?

JP - Yeah, there are colonies that've been there a long, long time… They protect the zone in between Saturn, Jupiter, and before Mars.

JP's observation about the history of the different locations he visited matches what Holder and Collier had to say about the ancient origin of Ganymede's colonies. It is reasonable to assume that former residents of a highly advanced extraterrestrial civilization that once lived on the planet that now makes up the asteroid belt (aka Yellow Planet, Marduk) escaped many millennia ago to take up residence on Ganymede before their planet's destruction. According to Dr. Thomas Van Flandern, who first proposed "The Exploded Planet Hypothesis" to explain the asteroid belt, the destruction happened approximately 3.2 million years ago.[85]

MS - So why were you taken there? I mean, if you know your main goals seem to be … at that horseshoe area facility pulling security, so then why was it that you're taken to this area with these points of access to these pyramids where you have access into the interior of Ganymede?

JP - Well, there's different … kind of shifts that you do, Michael… You do get tired, and you get switched out to do your security. So, they take you to these different places just to cool down…. I pulled security two or three times, but in those three times, I remember visiting in between these places.

MS – Okay, so these places are kind of … recreational type areas where, after you're done pulling [shifts]. What was a typical security shift?

JP - Like one hour.

MS - So we're talking pretty intense, and then you get on a shuttle, go relax a little bit at one of these colonies … I guess it must have been pretty close for you to be able to just do an hour shift at

this horseshoe facility and then you hop on a shuttle, and you go to this access area into the underground and you spend a little bit of time, and then you go back?

JP - … The distance is long if we have the conventional kind of planes or something like that, you know, the technology that we have here on earth, but the technology they have over there … those shuttles are fast-paced… you get there really fast.

MS – Okay, what else can you tell me about the interior, like the colonies or the oceans … did you see the oceans?

JP - I did not see the oceans. But talking to certain people in the colony, they tell me about how the oceans are…. There are creatures and oceans there. There are creatures bigger than whales inside these oceans that breathe only water. There are creatures that live inside other creatures. It's like, how can I say this? It's like an adaptation of what they have that you have, creatures living in other creatures. Now they told me about this creature, you know, the one I was just talking about, the whale, right? It looks similar to whales, but it's like three times bigger. It has pockets that open and close on the sides. I think those are the gills or something. But these pockets they go in, and there are other creatures that live inside these pockets, and they feed on the fat that these creatures have. So it's like, how can you say that?

MS - A symbiotic relationship between different types of sea animals or marine life.

JP – Yeah, it's like, I think we have creatures like that here that, you know, they use other animals to just survive.

MS - Dolphins have remora that are kind of parasitic, but they have a symbiotic relationship, so … that's possible. You describe one of these colonies as having a library, and you go into it or spend time there, so describe that.

JP - That was a different location. That's where I … felt it was like two hours at the most I was pulling security. So this spot that you get in is separated from the colony. It's… closer to the points that I was telling you about, where the entrance [to] the pyramid-looking points that goes into the ocean. These libraries will change the way that you look at people. [They] will change the way that you look at the world. Like you see information there that you wouldn't believe existed…. They're like little triangular or circle buttons right made of rocks, and then on these, on top of it, you see the name of where these rocks were from, and you just press it, and then you just see a screen come out from there. Once you press, you see the screen that comes out and it tells you information about that particular rock or where it was from, and it shows you different places that are not even in our solar system or where these rocks are from. So, it is more like a video you don't necessarily read, but it's a library because … it's like a dictionary; it gives you information about different things.

So, I remember being there for quite a while. I don't know how long I was there, but I remember going through a couple of these particular, you know, you touch it, and the screen comes out, and it stops here. It doesn't go through you; it's a light that stops. You can see like you're immersed in it, and you can like feel the wind, and you can smell what they're talking about. You clearly understand what they're saying.

MS - So this was a library facility; how many other people were there?

JP - There are other people there; it's like a library. Everybody's quiet listening but you cannot listen [to others' screens]. It's kind of cool but you … can have somebody next near to you, they have their screen up, and you … can't hear their screen … only they can hear it. So, you have to go there, like okay, I'm interested in … what he was seeing. So, you go there, and you listen to the video.

MS - Was this library an extraterrestrial library, or was it part of the Space Command library? Did they put it there?

JP - It's been there for a long time, a long time; it has security there. I pulled security there … and I decided to go inside to see what I was pulling security in.

If Dr. Thomas Van Flandern is correct that the explosion of the planet, whose remains now make up the asteroid belt, happened 3.2 million years ago, then its former residents would have established ancient libraries on Ganymede preserving their history and that of our solar system up to that time, and ever since.

MS - So when you say you pulled security there, this was in addition to the [normal] security … at the horseshoe … facility?

JP - This is different from the horseshoe facility. This is another location; when you see the video [see earlier note] I explain the different places and where they're at. The horseshoe building is something that's [in] a different zone. There are things there that are different. It's different from the facility … where the library is. You can go in and out, but the facility at the horseshoe building is

not connected.

In the drawing provided earlier (see Figure 36) JP clearly distinguished the facilities making up a horseshoe configuration from the six entry points into the underground regions of Ganymede, where the library he visited is located.

MS - This library facility, do you get to work through those six access points that go into the extraterrestrial colonies and the underground?

JP - It's connected; there's one location also you can travel through. It has one of these pyramids things and it has a crystal that is in the middle … and it has a ramp also as well, but it also has the library that's connected to it.

MS - Now when you say you pull security at the library … this was the same as when you did it earlier at those six areas of the horseshoe-shaped facility … [where] you're in a suit or some sort of helmet that's covering your face?

JP – Yes, same thing, the outer perimeter of the library.

MS - Just remind me … is the library on the surface or underground?

JP - It's inside; it's not on the surface… You go in, and it's different. It looks like a temple. When you go into it, you see statues; you can see different kinds of ancient statues of different ETs that are wearing robes. You see statues of different kinds of trees. It's beautiful, and it's old architecture. So, it's different; you could tell it's been there for a long time, okay?

MS - So overall, you were taken there, you spent some time pulling security in those different areas, and it all happened, you recall, in six hours?

JP - Six hours [that] I remember …

MS - You think it might have been longer than that, probably?

JP - I think it might have been longer, but what I remember is six hours' worth of information. So, I mean, that's kind of a relatively short period of time.

MS - I think the obvious question a lot of people will have is, why would the secret space program or Space Command take you and other soldiers from Earth to spend a day or six hours or whatever the period was on Ganymede and then kind of like ship you back? Is that typical?

JP - There's always … ships that come in and out. I don't know why, like everybody asked themselves, like okay, this is stupid, you know. Why can't they get somebody from here and do the job? Why [do] they have to get us? You know, we spend this [limited] amount of time [there, then] … we come back? It's not stressful on us. It isn't that, like … nobody ever knows why they do these types of things, but they just do it. I don't know, like, what's the sense of it, but behind everything … they do, there's always something [to] why they do it.

Why do they do this particular thing? … I'm sorry, I speak three languages, so sometimes my vocabulary is not as good … to express different things, but I believe that they do this because they want people to experience a portion of what is happening, and it's not

only me…. We're going now, and there's another ship going in. We're going out, and there's another ship going in.

MS - When you're talking about other ships coming in, we're not talking about the shuttle, the shuttle taking you on Ganymede .. but between Ganymede and Earth? What's transporting you, and how long does it take?

JP - It's fast, I don't know how long it takes, but it's fast. You get there like really fast...

MS - We're talking minutes, talking half an hour?

JP - We're talking about minutes, okay, it's fast, alright...

MS - That kind of makes more sense. What kind of a ship do they use to transport you from Earth and can you say anything about … the point of departure on Earth? Was it a Space Command facility?

JP – I can't talk about the point of departure, okay. I could tell you it was an armada, like a line … of ships that went over there …

MS - From Florida, the bases in Florida, is that what you said [in JP's video testimony]?

JP – Well, this is connected to Florida, yeah.

MS – Okay, and so the main transit ships that take you from … the point of departure to Ganymede, can you describe the ship?

JP - The ship is huge. I can't describe the ship. I'm sorry, Michael.

MS - When you say it's huge … does it like have a lot of people, a lot of soldiers, in it? Does it have multi-levels?

JP - It has multi-levels it has … a lot of people…. Like when you go to space, you're like stuck to a ceiling, all that you do [is] float. You do feel the sensation that you're in space, and you do have certain spots that have magnets … for you to walk on, and there are spots that are off-limits. Yes, and there are places that you go there to eat. It is so fast, everything that happens.

It's so fast, like you're there … you go in, you get strapped on, boom. Okay, we're heading out, boom. Everybody blacks out. When the ship takes off, there's something that happens, and that's why I tell you … in between, you don't know how long … it is. It feels like two, three, or four minutes, and then you just open your eyes, and you're doing something. You close your eyes and you're doing something else. You open your eyes, and you're in a different location. It's like … your body's on autopilot.

MS - When you come back, JP … what happened? [Are you] debriefed, are you told to sign a non-disclosure agreement … do you have your memories wiped?

JP - When you come back, you can totally feel the time that when you're coming back. We clearly saw Jupiter. I clearly saw Jupiter up close. It's an experience that I wonder [whether its] similar to … [astronauts] when they see Earth for the first time [from space]. But when you see Jupiter, you see all these beautiful colors. You see the … lightning and different clouds and all that…. You know, there are people working in between these clouds because you … hear the other soldiers, or you hear the other people saying, "oh, I remember being there, oh there's a facility there." It's

like, "oh yeah, oh cool, yeah." You know, you hear them talk about their experiences and all that. So yeah, they put you to this room on Ganymede … before leaving, and they tell you … "you're ready to go back. Thank you for serving here," and we're like, "okay, awesome thank you for … giving us the opportunity to come here… It's a beautiful opportunity for us to come here and give you … our time, thank you … You just say thank you for giving us the experience and to do what we did, and they take us lined up. We all line up, we'll do accountability, and we go back.

JP's next space mission would take him to a location far closer to Earth where he would again encounter ancient extraterrestrial artifacts – this time, a space ark on the Moon!

Chapter 14
Joint US-China Mission to Lunar Space Ark

In late November 2021, a photo from the China National Space Administration's (CNSA) Yutu 2 Rover was released showing a cube-shaped object found on the far side of the Moon.[86] The object sparked much curiosity about whether something similar to Stanley Kubrick's famous monolith in his film *2001: A Space Odyssey* had been found. Just over a month later, on January 7, 2022, another official photo was released by CNSA, which appeared to show that it was just a rock—putting to rest public speculation about the cube theory.[87] Despite the official dismissal, something important had been discovered, according to JP, because China's equivalent of the US Space Force (the People's Liberation Army Strategy Support Force) and US Space Command immediately began joint missions to explore the area where the mysterious object had been found by Yutu 2. Significantly, JP claims that he participated in one of the first missions to the area.[88]

JP claims that early in the morning of December 23, he was sent to a secret research facility on the Moon on a triangle-shaped antigravity craft. He was then taken to the giant spacecraft that was mostly submerged under the lunar surface, with only a portion protruding – apparently, this was the mysterious cube-shaped object. JP said that China's Yutu 2 Rover had first discovered the protruding part of the craft's exterior and that a joint operation to explore the largely buried ship—which was the size of two aircraft carriers—had begun between US Space Command and the PLA's Space Force.

Figure 37. Close-up of a cube-shaped object spotted by China's Yutu-2 rover in an image released by the China National Space Administration.

JP said the giant alien spacecraft was discovered when it began to activate after an extraterrestrial fleet entered our solar system in October 2021 and parked itself between Jupiter and Ganymede (see Chapter 12).[89] As previously explained, JP participated in an earlier classified mission to Ganymede where he met with some extraterrestrial visitors. He described the interior of the spacecraft found under the Moon's surface as a large ark that carried ancient records and surviving fauna. In an interview published on December 31, 2021, JP discussed his role in the classified Moon mission and what he witnessed first-hand. What follows is the transcript of the interview with grammatical corrections and my commentary.[90]

Interview Transcript

Key: MS – Michael Salla; JP – Pseudonym.

MS – On Tuesday, December 21 [2021], you contacted me, and … you were told by someone that … they're getting ready for a Moon mission … This is the message you sent me: "They're getting ready for a Moon mission, they're going to receive stuff from Earth." What did you mean by that? Who was getting ready for the moon mission?

JP - The military itself, we're getting ready for a mission with other militaries around the world that we're connected to. We're ready to bring something out to the Moon …

MS – When you talk about the military now, you're actually serving with the US Army. So are we talking about US Space Command getting ready for this mission and … pulling troops from the different services, Army, Navy, Marines, and so forth? Is that what was going on?

JP – Yes, exactly what you just said. Space Command is surely involved; everything that goes to space has to go through Space Command … But they pick certain groups from different countries and the United States that they want to send to different kinds of missions that they want us to perform certain kinds of things…

MS - How were you notified about this? I mean, do you get a phone call, do you get a text message, do you just get someone coming out?

JP – [They] just bring everybody [to] a briefing room with a big screen and they talk, the captains, they talk about the situations… You know to enter that room, it is really classified to enter these

rooms [JP is referring to a sensitive compartmented information facility (SCIF)], and you got representatives from different countries that go into these rooms. I saw Chinese soldiers. I saw Brazilian soldiers. I also saw even a Russian representative … and different kind of scientists, archaeologists … civilians [in] civilian clothes [that were] part of these meetings… There's a meeting in a big room, with a big screen, and you have somebody on the podium on the left-hand side talking about what's the mission and what we're going to be doing. But they don't tell you what time the mission is or when it is because I guess they don't… like to tell the time frame until it happens…. It's fast when it happens, when they … pick you up and [say] let's go, let's do this. But you got to be ready 24/7. After you do the meeting, you already have a mindset that you have to be ready that the mission can … be even in the next couple of hours. So yeah, you just have to have a mindset that after you're going to this meeting, you're like, all right, you're ready to go anytime

MS – Okay, so there's a briefing in a large room [SCIF] on one of the bases, and we've got dozens or hundreds of personnel going into that room. Are they all from the Army?

JP - You got like … between 60 and 75 people at this meeting. You got Army, you got Navy, you got Space Force, you got different branches from different countries that go there. I saw Argentinian military people; I saw a lot of Chinese … probably 16 representatives from China.

MS - How are you notified? Because your military occupation specialty is a quartermaster chemical [equipment] repairer, so your immediate superiors … I assume they don't know about this. So

how are you notified?

JP – Well, yeah, some of them do know about it, but they don't like to talk about it. Everybody knows when you join the military, you get a specific MOS (Military Occupation Specialty), but you do get trained to do other different things. You get trained to do different MOSs; you don't just stay in your MOS. You also get trained … for different things if they know you're talented and they know that you're capable of doing it, and you keep ranking up [regular promotions]. They also give you other tasks, and they also give you a chance to experience other MOSs… You know my [MOS] deals with chemical … [equipment repair], a quartermaster, but I also deal with the mechanics of trucks, the mechanics of different generator systems, the mechanics of heaters, the mechanics of satellites, the mechanics of drones.

So they put you in these little classes for you to have a better understanding of who you work with when you're going out to a mission, because when you go out for a mission, or you go out for say something bad like a war or something, and somebody is down, you got to learn also how to do the other guy's job in order for the mission … to keep going. So we're also like if we go to a mission and we have a pilot, and we have a mechanic of the truck, and we have a mechanic of a generator or pump or chemical repairs, I have to at least learn … like say a mechanic of a truck, but I'm also a chemical [equipment] repairer, so just in case this guy is down I take his spot, and you know we can manage like that… It's like that they have people from different MOS, but you also task out to do different things, and people that are in the military, they … know what I'm talking about, because when you went to [join] the military, you're actually all MOSs, but you know [how to] do a

specific job…

MS - In your message on December 22nd, you told me … one group's getting ready for a Moon mission. Then you said another group was going to Jupiter. They're first going to the Moon, and then after that, they're going to Jupiter …

JP - And Mars….

MS - What were you told about this Moon mission, followed by a Jupiter mission and a Mars mission? What … were you and the other personnel told?

JP - We were told that they found something. How could I put this? … They found a big object under the ground of the Moon. First, they found something activating some large object that was warming the surroundings, and they also found this in Antarctica. They found this in the Moon, they found this in Mars, and it's [all] connecting to Jupiter. These messages or these signals that these things are sending out, they're sending it out to … Jupiter to that particular location …

MS - In your Skype message, you said that … the ships or what it was that was found … got activated after the ships came into our solar system. Can you explain that?

JP - Well, we had these massive ships that came into our solar system, and they're still in the vicinity of Jupiter… After these ships got there, these particular others [on the Moon, Antarctica, etc.] … we think these are other ships, but we're not sure yet. They're deep inside, and they're warming up the surrounding areas.

I discussed in detail the arrival of a large contingent of up to 24 different extraterrestrial civilizations (aka Seeders) in mid-2021 in *Galactic Federations, Councils and Secret Space Programs* (2022). The Seeders have historically been involved in kickstarting different human genetic experiments and civilizations on Earth and within our solar system, which evolved into spacefaring civilizations before being largely destroyed in planetary cataclysms. In Chapter 4, I discussed how JP was taken to a giant white pyramid where he saw multiple tombs of ancient civilizations on Earth. How far back in time do these civilizations go?

We can use scientific data provided by Dr. Thomas Van Flandern for his Exploded Planet Hypothesis and combine that with what contactees have said about the exploded planet's inhabitants fleeing to establish colonies on Ganymede and elsewhere in our solar system to get an idea of when spacefaring civilizations first established colonies on Earth. Van Flandern said the destruction of the asteroid belt planet happened approximately 3.2 million years ago, which gives us an idea of how far back in time ancient civilizations on Earth date back.[91]

During such cataclysms, giant motherships—or space arks—were used to evacuate large numbers of the human population, animals, and vegetation, for reseeding the Earth, as I described in Chapter 4. These planetary cycles of birth and death were so regular that space arks remained on Earth and our solar system for future use by the 24 civilizations when they would appear at the end of a planetary cycle. With the 2021 return of the Seeders, these hidden ancient space arks that lay dormant for millennia were now reactivating. Predictably, the space commands of major nations wanted to investigate further.

> MS - Okay, and so they're big, and they're kind of like just buried under the surface of the Moon.

JP - The Moon or in Antarctica is warming up also, and also Mars…

MS - During the briefing that you had, you said something about them being beacons. Was the military briefing officer saying that they believed these objects that were being found, these crafts were beacons of some kind?

JP – Yeah, some type of beacon. When I was in one of them … part of the entrance was, … the walls they look like moldavite… they were talking about … moldavite crystal. I don't know if you're familiar with moldavite crystal, it looks like a black chalky crystal. But the wall, the whole walls were made of moldavite crystals … and you feel beautiful when you enter into these massive entrances of these … ships, they have to be a ship of some sort…

MS - Yesterday, you sent me a message on skype saying that you just came back from the mission that you went to the Moon that you were part of a mission and then you went inside one of these crafts, and you said that the walls of the ship are made of moldavite.

JP – Moldavite, okay …

MS - That's some sort of crystal, and you just felt very peaceful in there and that you were there for six hours that you went there at 3 AM and got back at roughly 10 AM.

JP - I made sure, I looked at my watch before leaving, but we have to leave everything behind, Michael. We have to leave any electronics that we have behind, even clothes. They put you in this room that you put your clothes away into this particular square

locker that they have, and then the electronics go in this other square locker that is made of gold lining that nothing comes out of it [a Faraday Cage]…. You literally go in this other room with your underwear, and they even want you to change in the other room to this other kind of … boxer-like kind of things that they have for you to wear…

MS – Essentially, they get you to strip off naked and put on a completely new wardrobe for the mission. Okay, so that's what happened … yesterday morning, you got woken up at 3 AM.

JP - I was up already, okay. I was watching Netflix … but everybody was asleep, and then somebody knocked on the door, it was the military police, and they said … "they're waiting for you!" And right there and then, you already know what it is and what to bring and you know…

MS - Where did you go? Did you go into a room? I mean, we're talking about a base… Can you say if it's an Air Force base or an Army base …

JP - It's connected, yeah, it's connected.

MS - It's an inter-services base …

JP - They take you to this field … it's surrounded by grass, a lot of different kinds of Ospreys [military aircraft with both vertical takeoff and landing], a lot of different kinds of helicopters that are landing, and also other kinds of ships. They land there, and we get in the ship … we go to that other facility that we strip down, and you know we're secondary briefed [on] what's going to happen. And then we take the minivan or buses to that location to where

these particular ships are at.

Figure 38. USAF CV-22 Osprey in flight, 2015.

MS – Okay, so there's a landing field, and there's Ospreys, military helicopters there, and these crafts that are going to take you to the Moon and … I guess … the 60 [or] 70 personnel that got that briefing with you.

JP – Well, everybody went [at] different times. Everybody did not go at the same time as me. Everybody got a different schedule, but I saw a couple of them in a briefing. I saw a couple of them in the same spot where I was.

MS - So everyone's gotten changed, you're in new uniforms. Now you get on a craft, so what kind of a craft?

JP - They look similar to the TR-3B …

MS - How big are we talking, like 600 feet, like a TR-3B, or something smaller?

JP - It was big … 70-foot round, so yeah, it was quite big.

MS - Can you explain what you mean by 70-foot round?

JP - Like 32, 32, 32, but it was triangular in shape...

MS - When you say 32 … you're talking about the length of the sides, 32 yards or 32 feet.

JP - 32 feet …

MS - That's not a big craft, then; how many people could get on that?

JP - Like six or four…

MS - All right, so six or four people. So, you got on that triangle craft, and … what happened next?

JP - It's quite big ...

MS – Okay, so when you get in it, well, what happens? Do you strap into a chair, or is it like getting into a first-class [seat] on an airplane? What's it like?

JP - Yeah, you get in, you get strapped in the chair, and you have somebody else make sure you're strapped in. Everybody's facing one way and you have a screen on your right-hand side telling you about your location. It's like a screen that pops up, and, yeah, it kind of looks like … a Tesla car but … a little bit more advanced. The seats, they go back when they're ready to take off …

MS - When it takes off, what do you feel? Do you feel like a g-force …

JP - You don't feel g-force; you just feel moving. You move, but you don't feel any g-force, and these ships, you don't black out … But on the screen that you have, you can … choose if you want to look outside and you can…. In a matter of 30-40 seconds, we're out already … of the atmosphere, and then it took us like 13-15 minutes around to go to the Moon.

MS – Okay, so you're in this triangle craft, about six of you … and you can see outside as you're going [through screens] … It takes you a minute to get out outside of the atmosphere, and then you … see the stars and Earth and the Moon as you're going to the Moon in that 13-15 minute ride, is that right?

JP – Yeah, you can't really see the stars, like you can see a couple of stars, but you can see the Earth. You see the beautiful atmosphere when you leave. You can see the transition from blue to black …

MS - Are you talking with the other people, the other personnel? Are you allowed to talk? Is there a commanding officer … giving you orders?

JP - There's always one guy that's always talking, you know. I'm not that guy, but like [he's] nervous, you know, nervous people that keep talking and they're scared and [say] "what the heck am I getting into, well you know this is so stupid." You know, like you always have one person that is always scared of the situation, which probably is … his third or fourth ride on the bull … But after you get a couple of rides, you know you're good to go. But you always have one person talking a lot of what he's supposed to be talking about… The person that was talking … was a type of

archaeologist from Nevada. He was telling everybody [he's] from Nevada, and he knows a lot about different languages. He knows how to read a lot of different ancient languages, so he's good with that. He was talking about that. I remember him saying that.

According to an official fact sheet, the US Air Force has "approximately 307,000 active-duty members; 145,000 civilian employees; and 176,000 Reserve components ..."[92] The archeologist and other scientists that JP witnessed in his missions are drawn from this large body of civilians that the USAF employs for extended or short periods for both mundane and highly classified operations where Non-Disclosure Agreements are standard practice.

MS – Excellent, okay, so after 15 minutes ... the craft arrives on ... the surface of the Moon, or does it go into orbit?

JP - We arrive prior to the Moon to connect with somebody else that is going to take us [the rest of the way]. Another ship is waiting for us, and then that other ship. We follow the other ship, and it takes us to the facility that we need to go...

MS - What is this facility? Is that on ... the surface of the Moon or underground?

JP - It's on the surface of the Moon, and this is the facility that they have, the other transportation that takes you to this location that is heating up... The place is heating up the size of ... one-mile square or three-quarters of a mile square around, and it's heating up and they just want to enter this place that's heating up to see what the hell it is, what the heck it is...

MS - What are you wearing .... when you arrive on the Moon?

JP - We're wearing black suits with the insignia of where we came from. We're wearing the United States flag…

MS - What is [on] your insignia? Can you say that …

JP - Not now …

MS - Do you have a helmet or something?

JP – Yeah, we have helmets. We have a little bit bigger helmets when we go to the Moon.

MS – Okay, so you arrive at the Moon facility, and you're in black suits, you've got face masks, and so what happens next?

JP - They take us to this place where we meet up [with] everybody, … not the 60 people. I only saw like 30 or 38 people there in this other room, and they sit us [down] in this other big room [SCIF], and they brief us on what we're about to do … It was like 30 minutes long, the briefing, and they're discussing how or what was warming up these surfaces, and then another guy he said these are ships for sure … They were talking about what entrance to go into and then another guy saying how about we encounter ET what do we do? … Then there's a guy, another guy that briefs [us] that if you [have an] encounter, the ET is probably one of the ETs that are there already that work with us. So don't worry about that. They are also doing an investigation into these ...

This is a very important fact to consider that some extraterrestrials are investigating the space arks themselves to better understand their operations and advanced technologies, which are connected to ancient civilizations and the Seeder races. JP continued his

response:

> There's another guy, he had a beard and he had glasses … he had a leather hat inside. I guess he doesn't leave the facility a lot, but he's like a well-known archaeologist, and he's also a good type of mechanic guy … He knows a lot of information, and he's always carrying a little … bag, a book bag with a computer system inside the bag. He brings out the computer laptop. He's still old school, and he knows like … everything about these places, and he's the one directing most of the missions that when people get there, he's the one [doing the] briefing. He has a long beard and glasses, and he's telling people that these places that were rising, they're really ancient, and they just got activated and … they've been investigating these places … now being activated. In certain places of this spot that we're visiting, some doors have opened, and they haven't seen what's inside these doors…
>
> MS - This object, are we talking about something that's like under the surface of the Moon? Is it completely submerged, or is some of it protruding out of the surface of the Moon?
>
> JP – Well, yes, one side, it's like [on] an angle, so one side, the side that we get in, is on the surface, but it goes into the surface sideways … They could tell it's a big object because when they send certain kind of satellites that we have or drones, it has a gravitational pull and it is huge, and it's not part of the Moon …
>
> MS - We're talking about a gravity well, is that what you mean, like you feel gravity increased around that object? …
>
> JP – Yeah, the gravity increases around this object.

MS – Interesting, okay, so you're… actually walking on the surface of the Moon in your suit, face mask, helmet …

JP - We're in a facility that has oxygen and running water. In this facility, you don't wear your helmet, like your helmet is off. Everything is off. The helmet, when you put it on, wraps around your face, and it connects. It hugs the uniform, and they connect to each other. It's micro technology that … just connects like a zipper, but it does it by itself like a magnet, and it's loose … Then, on the left-hand side of the helmet, you have this button that you switch up, but you leave it up. If you switch it down, it opens up so that you stay away from that button, you know. It's right behind your ear, and then it connects your helmet once you get out from the facility or you go to the Moon surface.

MS – Okay, so you exit the facility, and now you're on the surface of the Moon, and you go to this object which … part of it is protruding out, and you're able to get inside, and it's heating up … What do you see when you go inside?

JP - Well, this place is in the dark [far] side of the Moon ... You get out, you get into this smaller ship, shuttle type of craft, and it takes you over these like craters … and then you land, and then that's when we start the mission to walk in into these objects that we're finding.

MS - What is your mission … what are you assigned to do when you get there? What's your job?

JP - They want me to assist those people that go do the mission, assist in whatever they need.

MS - Are you given any specific instructions about how you're to assist…

JP – No, they just assign you to a particular person, and you are to follow this person wherever he goes for him to complete what he has to do. The person I was assigned to, he was trying to find, they assigned him to find these … plates or these objects that have writings [on them].

MS – Okay, so you're assigned to help someone like an archaeologist whose job is to find some writing inside of this craft?

JP – Yes.

MS - Writings that I think you described as a Rosetta type writing all over the structures. So inside … does it look like hieroglyphics? …

JP - Yeah, hieroglyphics, you had other types of languages. I had never seen it before, I never seen these languages before, these writings, but I do, I did, recognize the hieroglyphics, the Egyptian types of writings.

MS - And so what is the archaeologist doing … is he taking photographs of the writings?

JP - They're taking photographs, but these photographs are all like an x-ray kind of thing to see … what's behind the writings or also to see what's in front like it shows [what's beneath]. Because there's someplace that we're looking at that they had writings, but they also had writing on top of it, and it had another writing on top of it, so it's kind of puzzling how they have like a couple of

languages on top of each other. So, he had to take a picture with this device that is like an x-ray … that takes a picture of layers. So, it looks like different civilizations grow on top of other civilizations and it makes it hard to understand or to read them. Yeah, it was kind of interesting the way he was doing it…

The camera JP is describing here appears to be a combination of LIDAR (LIght Detection And Ranging) technology with Ground Penetrating Radar that has been developed for classified programs and has not yet been released into the public domain.[93]

MS - What kind of assistance did you give him?

JP – I was making sure he was okay and not getting hurt in the places that he was … going to. Making sure nobody interrupted the job that he was doing.

MS - So you're… providing security … I assume you have some kind of weapon?

JP - I had a type of weapon …

MS - Describe the weapon.

JP - The weapon looked like a type of M4 [carbine], but it was not. It was more advanced…

MS - So you're there, and you're accompanying this archaeologist as he does his analysis.

JP - We were one of the first ones to enter into this facility, so we're making sure the information we get and the information that we receive does not get out to the wrong hands, to the wrong

people, because the information can lead to a lot of breakthroughs in this particular area that we were in this ship.

MS - Now you described the ship as … the size of several stadiums, so what are we talking about? Are we talking about something like aircraft carrier size?

JP – Yes, it's huge. Aircraft carrier inside another aircraft carrier, it's humongous... The other party, when we came back, and we met up again, they were talking about … a cavern-looking area that was huge that … had other smaller ships that they saw that were ancient, and these smaller ships were activated as well … They saw one ship that they were telling the guy with the beard, "hey this ship, it looked like it moved when we got there, and it came back, and it moved"… we did not want to approach it because we don't know who or what moved it. So, a lot of teams went to different spots, but the place where I went was where these writings were. We also found a couple of balls, metal balls that, when you move them, control certain kinds of systems inside the ships like heating systems, and they're just like little balls connected to a table, and when you twist these balls, they control a certain part of the ship's doors and all that …

Coincidentally, in February 2021, just over a month after JP's interview about the Moon mission, another Hollywood blockbuster disaster movie directed by Roland Emmerich, Moonfall, was released, and it depicted a fleet of ancient spacecraft inside a larger structure inside the Moon, not unlike JP's description of the smaller craft found inside the large spacecraft he was exploring. The remarkable timing suggested that *Moonfall* was yet another instance of soft disclosure, where the mass media is used to reveal the truth in a fictional way to

prepare the general public for an eventual disclosure.[94] The connection between Emmerich's *Moonfall* and various conspiracy theories about artificial structures under the Moon's surface was noted by media analysts.[95] My interview with JP continued:

> MS - You mentioned there were Chinese soldiers there as well. So what was happening with the Chinese, were they doing the same as you guys?
>
> JP – Yeah, we had another party with us, and they had a Chinese soldier doing the same job I was doing, but they had a Chinese archaeologist as well that was working with one of our guys … The Chinese were the one the first ones to enter this particular place, and the Chinese government they're the first ones to find this particular entrance … They wanted to work with us to go in, so … really, security was me … protecting the guy from the Chinese soldier but not really, you know, a lot of politics into that but we all got along, we all were working together and all that …
>
> MS – I know China has a lander and a rover on the Moon, Yutu-2, and so is this how they discovered this craft protruding out of the surface of the Moon?
>
> JP – Yeah … the Chinese rover found it on the Moon. That video [photo] of that particular thing was not supposed to come out. That was a leak that happened that somebody leaked it. That was the reason about the security and everything that was happening for us having security because they were leaking out certain kind of things that we were [not] supposed to leak to the public yet…. It was supposed to come out at a particular time, but somebody from the Chinese government leaked that out, and that's the reason

because of the security…. They asked for our assistance, for us to investigate what this object was…

The leak JP is referring to is the November 2021 photo from China's Yutu 2 Rover that was publicly released by a Chinese language science channel affiliated with the China National Space Administration, showing a cube-shaped object found on the far side of the Moon.[96]

MS - All right, so China's Moon lander played a role in the discovery of this giant craft, and so they were the first to find it, and so they're the first to go in …

JP - Well, no, we all went in together. They found the object, but we all went in together. They wouldn't go in … without us because they know that we know things that they don't know.

MS – I see. So how do you describe the relationship between the Chinese soldiers and the American soldiers?

JP - We were fooling around. We were talking to each other. They talk English as well, and they were talking to us that whatever's [happening] on Earth [stays] on Earth, but here we're together as a team, and we just talk about, you know, different stuff about what happens on Earth.

This camaraderie is an important fact to note. Military personnel from different nations collaborate on highly classified missions investigating extraterrestrial or ancient technologies without geopolitical tensions unduly affecting them. Presumably, those involved in highly classified space operations have a greater appreciation of the need to act in the global interest of all nations rather

than the national interests of one. Even more importantly, this suggests that at the highest classification levels, nations routinely collaborate to resolve issues that may appear intractable in the public arena. A good example is the current crisis in Ukraine, which many fear could degenerate into a nuclear war.[97] JP's information suggests that at the highest classified level, senior figures from major countries collaborate behind the scenes to prevent such a catastrophic event from happening.

MS – Okay, so you're there for a total of around six hours?

JP - When … we were investigating these hieroglyphic and Rosetta stone looking [objects] that was like four hours … but to get there, it took us probably like two hours …

MS - To the craft from the time you landed at the facility, the Moon facility, and got into the shuttle and …

JP - No, no, by the time we got to the facility, it was already two hours in.

MS – Okay, so the time you spent inside of this craft was how many hours?

JP - It was like two hours …

MS - So, during that time, all you did was you just escorted this archaeologist as he was scanning and taking x-rays or photos of the different writings inside of the craft?

JP - We have these drones that we have with us … they're like regular-sized drones, but these drones we had, the Chinese had like 16 of them, we had like 20 of them. These drones, they follow us, and they fly high, and they give [us] light, like a bluish light. So,

imagine looking up and looking at 30 or 40 drones with flashing lights now, so everything you can see like clearly. These lights were bright. So, these drones we use to flash these lights in, but these drones don't fly like regular drones. They have the antigravity technology that we use for the TR-3B or different other ships, and they have these bright lights that help us find stuff, and they map out the area prior until we get there … These drones help out a lot to not get lost, and they guide us, and it's a kind of AI [artificial intelligence]. It's a really smart technology that we have that helps us map out and, you know, keep us away from dangerous spots or also places that we're not supposed to go, that they don't want us to go …. We don't really know who controls these drones, but they're self-taught to map out and to light for us, you know, our mission.

MS – How would you describe the interior of the craft?

JP - It had that crystal I was telling you about … moldavite, and the walls had moldavite… It looked like a charcoal kind of thing, but it's smooth where you see the hieroglyphics or something. It's smooth, and you can see the writings and all that, but most of the wall, like you felt a sense of peace … similar to what I felt on Ganymede when we visited over there…

As described in the previous chapter, JP felt a profound sense of peace in some of the ancient alien facilities found on Ganymede. Feelings of peace emanated from the material making up the walls, just as JP was experiencing in the spacecraft found on the Moon's surface. This clearly pointed to a connection between the builders of the ancient facilities on Ganymede and the large craft found on the Moon.

MS - When you're inside the craft is it like the interior of an aircraft carrier or something … [where] you've got different levels

or is it more like entering into a football stadium where you just have huge space. What's it like in the center?

JP - Yeah, it's like a football stadium, huge space, like it's really high. You can see the high walls, how high they are, and you can even see more hieroglyphics on top that we couldn't even reach, we couldn't even see [clearly] … Whoever wrote these … they wrote a lot of information. It's like a type of library, about giving information, but it's different, it's really ancient. It's really interesting, so we're really interested [especially] the archaeologists. I was really interested in what the archaeologist was saying. He was saying that it's connected to the same things they have on Mars and certain kind of moons we have in our solar system … When he said that, that kind of interested me …

MS - So you had a very peaceful feeling inside of there. Did you get a sense that the vessel was like a giant carrier of some sort … was it a warship of some kind, or was it more like an ark or a biodome?

JP - More like … an ark of information, yeah, of writings.

MS - So all the writings were … on the walls, and it's like a giant stadium, so what was … in the interior of this craft?

JP - Well, they found certain kinds of fossils of planet Earth. Plants that are similar to the cretaceous period from when the … ancient animals on Earth used to live. So, they found similar fossils of old plants that they had on certain kinds of … chairs that had the imprint of these plants that they saw … They knew they were ancient and they're already extinct on Earth, so they're also saying that these ships have been to Earth a couple of times and have

connected with different civilizations on Earth.

This is the first time that JP referred to the buried craft on the Moon as an ark carrying records and plant life preserved from earlier civilizations. In the case of this Moon space ark, it appeared to be a repository of ancient written records and plant fossils from earlier Earth epochs. As I will describe in upcoming chapters, there are many space arks that have been found on Earth and in deep space, with JP traveling three times to one buried under the Atlantic Ocean, as I will discuss in the next chapter.

MS - Did you get any idea, or were you briefed on how those ships got there on the Moon? I mean, [with] that particular one, did it crash there, or was it left? Was it a permanent structure there?

JP – Oh, they're saying it's not crashed. Right now, it's activated and sending messages to these other ships by Jupiter and by our asteroid belts, and it's sending these … messages that we can't decipher. We can't decipher yet, but it's like, come on, we're ready, like come get us, like sending these messages.

MS – Okay, so it's some kind of a beacon transmitting to this fleet of craft that came into our solar system recently and is parked around the moons of … Jupiter and so … it's connected in some way to all of that. But we don't know, you don't know for sure … you don't think it was a craft, a flying spacecraft, you think it was more a permanent structure there … on the Moon?

JP - Everybody thinks it's a flying spacecraft. It's not connected to the Moon, it's a different … material, and you can see the outlining from satellites, you can see the warmness that's really warm. You can see … it's like a long oval type of craft …

MS - A long oval type of craft, all right, so I guess an ellipsoid or something like that.

JP – Yeah ...

MS - Kind of like a football shape. Is that what we're talking about?

JP - Kind of like a football shape but larger. Like wider than a football, but it's like an oval, but a little bit wider than, almost a circle.

MS - I see, so almost like a sphere, yeah, interesting … so when you finish the mission, you … go back to the craft. Are you debriefed? Are you told you're not to talk about this?

JP – No, no, they know that we know not to … say certain kinds of stuff. There are other things that happened there that we're not at liberty to talk about it yet, that I think will come out in the news … of what happened …

MS – I know a lot of people listening to this will ask the question, well, why are you allowed to talk about this? Why aren't you arrested by the MPs?

JP - Just because everybody knows already.

MS - Everybody knows within the military, you mean?

JP - Like different people that are connected. They know about this … a lot that know about this already. So if they do try something to me, you know, they're doing it to all of us.

MS – Okay, but you have never been told not to talk about this to private investigators like myself?

JP - They told me to make sure you don't talk [about] the deep details of what's happening, but it's up to you …

MS - So this is like a controlled disclosure initiative where … the people running these programs are allowing soldiers like you to reveal some of what's going on without getting too specific?

JP – Yeah.

MS - Are there other soldiers that are talking, or are you the only one?

JP - I don't know [if] there are other soldiers talking, but I'm saying what I can, [to] help you guys … to get closer to … what we need to know.

As I discussed in Chapter 11, one of JP's motivations in joining the US military, after being encouraged for years to do so by covert military personnel, was to aid the disclosure process. I was skeptical at first, believing that the military would instead muzzle JP. But I am very pleased to see that I was wrong, as he has been allowed to continue to reveal his encounters with extraterrestrial technologies and life. As I discussed in Chapter 6, JP's relationship with the Nordics and their agreements with the USAF is an important factor in why JP is allowed to disclose such sensitive information without being muzzled.

MS - Are you allowed to talk to the other soldiers on these missions … when you get back to your post?

JP – Oh, yeah, … if they approach me and they ask me, hey do

you remember this, do you remember that, yeah, I'll talk to them. I think they kind of know who retains [memories] and who forgets because … when we get back our stuff, we go through that sound machine that I told you about that makes … certain people forget.

MS - I see, so there was this kind of mind-wiping technology that's the standard operating procedure?

JP – Yeah, they always have these technologies.

Open-source scientific literature has acknowledged how memories can be stored, altered, or erased from the brain for a variety of therapeutic reasons.[98] The Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency (DARPA) is actively working with dozens of technology firms, scientists, and academic institutions to improve the neuroscience behind memories in its Brain Initiative that was officially launched in 2013.[99] Surprisingly, the public domain or open source understanding of how the human brain stores, retrieves or erases memories is not surprisingly decades behind what has been developed in the classified world and used on personnel in the manner described by JP.

MS - So only a very few of the personnel on these missions actually are able to do the mission and then go through this mind-wiping technology and remember it, and you're one of those … few. Great! … You mentioned Mars and Jupiter … are upcoming missions. Are you going to be part of these upcoming missions?

JP – No, no, it happened at the same time. So what happened was in the briefing, all these 60 or 70 people … they all got spread out to different places. I just happened to be the one on the Moon [mission].

MS – I see, so some went to Mars, and some went to … Jupiter; you're talking about one of the moons of Jupiter?

JP - Or the moons around Jupiter ...

MS - Do you know which of the moons?

JP - I do not know what moon, but they said the facility of Jupiter …

MS - All right, and you mentioned Antarctica as well…

JP - Antarctica as well. They had another thing going over there.

MS – Okay, so that original briefing that you went to where there were roughly 60 soldiers or scientists and so forth …

JP - Well, the thing is, Michael … all these things that we found were the same shape, they were the same size, and they were warming up the same temperature. So, all these groups that went out, we were doing the same thing at the same time. These ships [space arks] had everything identical to each other that's what [we] found.… Everybody was like, wow, this is crazy. We got a ship [ark] on the Moon, we got another one on Mars, we got another one in Antarctica, another one they found somewhere else … The people that went to Jupiter, we do not know why they went over there but they just went over there. But the other ones that were going to Mars or Antarctica or the Moon were all doing the same thing at the same time. So, when we were in this particular room [inside the ark], everybody else in Mars and Antarctica … they were in the same room doing the same research. So, we were moving through

the rooms at the same time, but each place had different writings and different things that happened and dates, and it's quite interesting …

MS - You say this is all going to come out soon … do you know any more about when this is going to come out?

JP – No, I do not know when this is going to come out. But I think something connected to this is going to come out soon to the public ...

MS - Thank you, JP, for sharing that. I really appreciate you … doing this, and just to repeat; JP is currently serving with the US Army …

JP - I wanna apologize for my grammar or the English-speaking language because I speak Portuguese and Spanish, and it is hard for me also to put words together. So I want to apologize, Doctor, if I can't phrase or talk perfectly and what I'm trying to express … But you have known me for years, so you understand how I put words together.

MS - Sure, I've known you for 13 years, and English is not your first language. It's probably your second or third language.

JP - Is my third language.

MS - It's your third language. So you learned Spanish first, and then Portuguese, and then English is your third language. So that's for those that want to know why JP's grammar isn't as good as mine, for example. Well, I want to thank you, JP, for doing this. I appreciate your bravery in coming forward, and you are definitely

helping inform people about some incredible events that are happening off-planet

JP – Awesome, I'm really happy for what is to come. A lot of good things are happening, and we just have to think positively and make it happen, you know. And [to] believe in those that are bringing out the truth.

JP's experiences with space arks would accelerate in the months ahead as he would soon perform three separate missions to a space ark located under the Atlantic Ocean within the Bermuda Triangle.

Chapter 15
Joint US-China Mission to Giant Space Ark Under the Atlantic Ocean

On January 10, 2022, JP revealed that he participated in a classified mission to a giant space ark located under the Atlantic Ocean off the Florida coast in the vicinity of the Bermuda Triangle.[100] This was the second space ark that he had encountered in covert military missions – the first involved an ark found on the Moon, as reported in the previous chapter. JP described how the mission began with an official briefing he received at the military base where he currently serves. He was then taken by Osprey helicopters to a large donut-shaped platform in the Atlantic, which was placed directly over a submerged space ark he estimated to be at least a mile long ovoid-shaped.

What follows are extracts from our Skype call where he described different aspects of the mission. Here is the first extract where he describes being taken to some kind of large platform suspended over the space ark:

> I think he was one of the pilots that flew us to the ships, these massive boat ships I was telling you about that have a big surface. They're huge. We got there, and then they lined up everybody in formation. You can see the painting on the floor. This ship is the same ship that I visited a couple of years ago, but now it has paintings [written instructions] on the floor saying … [how to form up in] Chinese and then it says [it in] Russian … in their language, like where the formation is. So everybody … forms up. There are at least 20 or 30 people [from the] United States, and there are at least

15 Chinese….

JP recognized the ocean platform as the same one he was taken to by a triangle-shaped antigravity spacecraft in 2016 when he first told me about the platform. Rather than being allowed to descend from the platform to whatever lay beneath, he was denied entry by an Army General and told to leave, as I related in Chapter 5. Significantly, JP was a civilian at the time, in contrast to his current military status.

JP next described an elevator that carried mission members from the surface down into the craft's interior. Personnel were mainly drawn from the US and China. Apparently, China had been allowed access to the space ark found under the Atlantic as a reciprocal favor after it had facilitated US access to the space ark found by its Yutu-2 Rover described in the previous chapter. What follows is what JP had to say about the US-China deal and his 2014 trip, where he was denied entry into the platform:

> JP: Because of the Chinese, they let us go on the Moon and … helped us investigate that ship; now we have to let them investigate the one we found here in the Atlantic. It is a deal that we made with the Chinese that … if we go over there, now we let you go on this massive ship that we're gonna do the mission with, and it started … this mission. So, there was … talking with Chinese generals and about the deal … "OK, you let us on the Moon, but now we're gonna let you on this ship." But there's stuff here in this location that was not on the Moon that is gonna be groundbreaking. It's crazy the technology that is in this particular ship that is in the Atlantic that got activated with all these other ships that got activated [after the arrival of the Jupiter-bound extraterrestrial fleets].
>
> M: OK, so it's a similar ship to what was found on the Moon, just a massive kind of sphere-shaped extraterrestrial craft.

JP: it's bigger …

M: And this is like somewhere in the Atlantic near the Bermuda [Triangle] area, and it's at the bottom of the ocean?

JP: Bottom of the ocean, there's a ship that we get on right, where the Ospreys land … and then there's like an elevator…. This massive ship that we get on, it looks like a massive donut, but … in the middle, there's like an elevator, like an oil rig kind of thing … and then there's an elevator that goes down to this massive ship that is under the Atlantic.

M: Oh, so this ship or craft that you were taken to is actually floating above the extraterrestrial craft at the bottom of the ocean?

JP: Yeah … this is what I was talking about that everybody lights up, remember I got in trouble one day because I think "Shien" or "Lovent," I don't know who it was, but … they were talking, like "oh you shouldn't be here!" Remember I was telling you about the guy that was doing the briefing? He saw me, he got mad that I was there, and they took me back. Yeah, I wasn't supposed to be there.

M: He was a general, right? I think you said he was a general.

JP: He was a general.

MS: Yeah, that he was briefing everyone, and it's like he said, "what are you doing here? You shouldn't be here!"

JP: Yeah, exactly.

MS: OK, so that structure … it's like a mining rig. It's just built over the abandoned ship or the … ET craft, and they go to it down the middle like a mining rig ...

JP: Yeah.

It's important to note that the Atlantic ark is much larger than the one found on the Moon. Both were activated when a large fleet of spacecraft arrived and parked in the vicinity of Ganymede, which

involved another mission that JP participated in as described in Chapter 12.

JP next explains what happened when he traveled down the elevator with the rest of the mission members, which also included a group of indigenous Aztec-looking Indians, into the interior of the giant space ark:

> JP: We were there talking, and everybody's … talking about the discovery and how it got activated and how you hear the humming noise because everybody is like really scared to go into this ship because once you get close to it, it's … going like a wave, like if it's stuck in time like. You look at your hands, and you wave them, and you can see your hand [move] in a wave, like if you're stuck in time. So a lot of people are really scared to go into the ship but … a group of us, we went … I was dressed in black, we changed, they took us to this room … on the back part of the donut part of the ship and they put us in [a] row, and then we went through … sprays and disinfecting and all that because whatever was in this ship we didn't want to bother [contaminate] it with anything … infected or if there is something living', cause they found … pure oxygen inside this ship and they're thinking that it's plants that are still living. [There was a] type of … not fungi, but like an algae kind of plant, and one of the scientists they were telling me that this fungi kind of plant, it … glows in the dark. In this glowing, it's stuck to the walls. It is connected to this … moldavite type of rock that is on the walls, and it's glowing. The whole ship … like a light blueish greenish color that goes on and off, and humming … We didn't need those [light] drones that we used on the Moon because, in this massive ship, it was more activated than the other ones.
>
> MS: So, you did go inside, or the elevator from the … surface ship goes all the way from the surface of the ocean into the ship.

JP: Yeah, into the surface into the ship … so after we change [into] these black clothes, they put us [in an] elevator, and everybody was nervous, everybody's looking at each other. The Chinese were laughing. They were laughing at us, like making fun of us. They're like, "oh, you pussies!" … They're laughing … I remember seeing Mexican-looking people there as well. But they didn't speak Spanish; they spoke … an ancient Aztec language, and they were really short, and you can still see the paint on their faces, but they had these suits on too … I guess … because scientists already went onto that ship, but they couldn't open certain locations that's what happens, and when they came up they were talking about "oh wow, time is different down there!" You can see your hands [move], like multiple times, when you wave it, like [in] the … Matrix [movie], you know. Like time is really slow, and when you jump, it takes a couple of seconds to jump back down; it's crazy.… Then we started going down, and … you look around, and then when it goes [in]to the ocean, and two or three or four seconds [later] it turns black, phew, so that's how fast it goes. It goes really fast, and we have to buckle up.

I'm in an elevator, but we're standing up. There are no seats, so we stand … and you buckle up. You stay standing up, and it goes down, and you can feel your ears popping … It pops, like really fast … and then the elevator … it pressurizes itself, and then you could see it turning small because of the pressure, but it's the type of metal that is really unbreakable. This type of metal doesn't break, so when it goes down, the pressure doesn't squeeze the elevator, but when it goes up and down, you can see it expanding and turning small.

There was a time dilation effect that mission members experienced inside the craft, and the air was compressed to facilitate

their trip into the interior of the craft that would have been pressurized to some degree to withstand the enormous ocean pressures at the bottom of the Atlantic. Importantly, the metal of the elevator is some special alloy that can expand or contract in response to outside ocean pressures.

Once inside the space ark, JP revealed that the Mexican Aztec-looking members recognized some of the hieroglyphic writing and reacted very emotionally to what they saw. He again elaborated on the space-time effect in the ark:

MS: When you're down there, what do you see?

JP: We see the lights of the algae like all around the place, and then the little Mexicans they started pointing at the wall … [to] these kinds of writings that they were familiar with. So, we went over there with them, and they were like touching it, and they were like crying and happy, and they were like looking at it, and they were like [saying], "A Kuria Matte." I remember that particular … [phrase]: "A Kuria Matte", "A Kuria Matte," and they were like touching it, and they were really happy. That's a particular phrase that I remember, A Kuria Matte, A Kuria Matte, A Kuria Matte. They were crying and saying that … [phrase]. They were almost dancing because they saw this particular writing. I think it was missing writing on their temples … or one of these Aztec writings that they were like really looking for, and I guess the ruins are actually connected to a tunnel, a tunnel that goes in, goes in the earth, but we weren't allowed to go in there.

The little Mexican-looking people that try, the Indians, they went in, and they were only allowed to go in there because I think it was sacred to them that particular area where they went under. Then after they went under, they never came back, and everybody was like, "wow, ok, what do we do now? What do we tell upstairs

when we come back, and they're not coming back?" We were like, "oh, crap, oh shit, what are we gonna do? What are we gonna say?"

The tunnel that the Aztec Mexican Indians took led to an underground civilization in Florida according to what JP relayed to me in a subsequent interview.[101] The tunnel contains a space-time portal that allows instantaneous access to the underground society. What's significant here is that this is how Radu Cinamar, a Romanian insider, describes travel between secret underground cities in his book, Inside the Earth.[102] Cinamar describes many civilizations there that travel around the planet by accessing different space-time portals that are heavily guarded against unwelcome visitors. JP's account of what happened to the Chinese soldiers when they tried to follow the Aztec Mexicans into the tunnel inside the ark matches what Cinamar described as having occurred to those without the necessary DNA or consciousness frequency to enter space-time portals:

> Then the Chinese they were starting walking towards over there but … then they started going slow, like everything was going … [slow motion], and then … one of the Chinese came back and he was out of breath. He was like … really mad that they couldn't go. And then … they started arguing with one of our guys, saying, "hey, you guys promised us that … we were gonna go in there and investigate everything the same way we … went to the Moon, and we're not getting access!" So, they were getting mad because they weren't … getting access. But it wasn't our fault. The ship itself lets certain people in and certain people out.

This is a fascinating observation by JP about how the extraterrestrial ark would react to different visitors. The Mexican Aztec group was allowed to proceed far ahead, presumably because their genetics and consciousness were compatible or were recognized by the advanced technology that allowed access into the tunnel. However,

when the Chinese tried to do the same, they were blocked by the craft, which recognized some incompatibility. Could this have anything to do with Communist China's materialistic philosophy influencing behavior and beliefs, thereby precluding the kind of consciousness necessary for gaining access deeper into the ark on their own?

JP continued his account of what happened as the multinational mission members moved forward in their exploration of the ark:

> So, when we went in … everything started going slow, like … slow motion, and we felt like peace and happiness. And then the Chinese, after we started going in, the Chinese were behind us, following us. So, we were going little by little. And then in the distance, you could see lights of certain kinds of crystals like moldavite, like shining into the walls. It was beautiful and you could see certain kinds of plants that glow. Amazing, it was a mind-blowing experience … Everybody was almost in a chain [formation], because we were like holding each other to get to this particular spot. And after we got to a particular place where it was full of plants that glow, we saw the little Mexicans out in the distance, but we couldn't reach them. We screamed, we talked to them, but they couldn't hear us. But we still saw them keep going, but it's slow motion, but they probably, like was … gone, but we could still see the reflection of their bodies, like leaving, like disappearing, like you could see [them] disappear.

This disappearance of the Mexican Aztec group was unanticipated. But the Mexican scientist/translator accompanying them stayed with the rest of the US and Chinese mission members.

JP recognized one of the Chinese scientists as the same person he witnessed during his visit to the ancient space ark found on the Moon:

> So, we got to this location and then the Mexican scientist that was there, he stayed with us and the other little people that were

Mexicans they left, and … we didn't see … [them] no more … We were also investigating the walls the writings of the walls and that same Chinese archeologist that was on the Moon he was there as well, I saw him. But the guy that I was with on the Moon was not there. There was another different guy there, investigating the writings and all that, and we were there just … to be with him and make sure … he did his work right. The other guy was told to watch over the Chinese because they wanted particular information that they didn't tell us that they found on the Moon.

It is noticeable that even though the US and China were conducting a joint mission to explore the submerged craft, there were still deep suspicions on both sides that the other was holding back key information vital to mission success. It appears that this is going to be a perennial problem between the US and China as they collaborate in future joint missions to other planetary bodies containing remnants from ancient civilizations or extraterrestrial technologies.

In the following extract from our Skype call, JP responded to one of my questions:

MS: What was it about the ship that activated? I mean, you said … the scientists or the military got very interested or that this craft activated. So before they were there, they saw it, and they were inside, and it wasn't activated. So when it activated, what happened?

JP: Well, everything started glowing. Everything! You could see the writings glowing because you know the writings, they're like carved, but because of the algae that have grown on them, it glows. You can see the language easier with the glowing algae that is on top of the writing. So you can see it with more perfection. So that's what really intrigued scientists. That there were some parts that

they didn't know that there was writing. There were writings you know, and they found some similar language … [to] the Aztecs.

The strange hieroglyphic writing could be clearly seen glowing under the algae that covered it.

Figure 39. Side by side comparison of Egyptian hieroglyphs and Mayan glyphs

I next asked JP to describe what he felt when inside the craft and any similarities with what he experienced during his missions to the Moon and Ganymede:

MS: So, when you're inside the craft … you said you felt good. Can you talk more about your feelings, you know, what you were sensing?

JP: Similar to what we felt near Ganymede, in that particular building. You feel that happiness, similar to what you feel on the [Ganymede] moon, but it is more intense [than] what we felt here on this ship.

MS: Yeah, well when you say more intense … just describe what was going on.

JP: It was [like] you see everything slow [motion], and you feel so happy that you feel like crying, you feel good. The only people that were mad were the Chinese because they weren't given access. But you could also see [in] their faces that they were astonished by what they received. They were happy, they were almost crying, but

not like these two little Mexican people. They were really happy. They were dancing, and they were like, you know, they were really happy…. Then I remember looking at these other writings. I remember seeing it actually in Ganymede because it looked really similar to these writings, and I felt so much bliss, as if everything was connected. Like I felt like [when] I was on the moon … Ganymede, like the same feeling.

MS: OK, just remind me, when you're on … Ganymede, you went to some different locations and spots on the surface of Ganymede, different locations. Were any of these … similar ships, or were [they] just similar technology?

JP: Similar technology. It … is the same type of technology, but I think this was even more like … older. You can tell it's older … [from] the wear of it …

It's important to note the joyful feelings JP and other members of the expedition felt inside the Atlantic space ark, which was common to what was felt in other arks or extraterrestrial artifacts. This suggests that the materials used to build these arks possessed an organic consciousness capable of transmitting positive feelings. JP remembered seeing moldavite crystal throughout the walls of different craft and artifacts he visited, which suggests that whatever moldavite type crystal was used in the construction of the space arks was able to transmit powerful feelings and frequencies that impacted the consciousness of human visitors.

JP next described how he and a few other individuals had the ability to activate the ark by simply being physically close to it. JP explains how the ark lit up in areas that he walked into, but this was not the case with other personnel.

MS: So, when you went down there … your job was to accompany or assist an archaeologist studying the writings?

JP: There are some things that were activated when I got there.

MS: Tell me about that … when you arrive, things begin to activate.

JP: Yes, things came to light up when I was [there], like … [when] certain people go, no lights turn on, but when I went, certain lights came on and they were like, "what the hell?" … like surprise… it was weird, but it was a good feeling…. It was certain lights on the walls that were not on, and they glowed when I arrived.

MS: OK, alright, so … actually, your physical presence is part of the activation process, or maybe you have genes, or there's something you carry [consciousness]?

JP: Also, with the Chinese, there was a guy that I could not see his face, he had a hoodie, and he was with the Chinese, and he was also activating … you know, lights and all that. And then, when I … wanted to see his face, he always never let me see his face. Never ever let me see this guy's face like I couldn't see his face. He had a hoodie, and he was also working with the Chinese, but on the other side, you could see the lights activating when he waved his hand. Like he knew what he was doing, like activating the lights, and he knew that you knew what he was doing. I did not know. I just walked in and like [lights] turn on … I think there are certain people around the world that have, you know, [genes and consciousness] that they can activate these ruins.

Some have inquired about the rather mundane roles JP appeared to play in his covert missions to Ganymede and the Moon, given his low military rank and rather dreary armed escort duties for archeologists studying the hieroglyphic languages in the arks. One of the things JP shared in our communications since 2008 is that human-looking extraterrestrials often took him into large hemisphere structures,

which he described as arks. In Chapter 4, I discussed how JP witnessed ancient plants, animals, and technologies that were being preserved for a future time in the arks he visited. He also said that he met several other individuals being taken to these arks—one of whom was the Chinese national, Shien. JP said that he and Shien were taken to these large arks for a time when they would become important for humanity in dealing with possible planet-wide contingencies.

JP began sharing with me his experiences when taken to these ancient arks in 2015 (see Chapter 4), and I had kept this information to myself since no one else was publicly discussing such arks. US covert operatives, however, have monitored JP's extraterrestrial contacts and our communications since 2008. This is best evidenced in photos of the classified triangle and rectangle-shaped spacecraft that JP photographed near MacDill Air Force Base in 2017, which he sent to me for public release, with the active support of covert operatives, as described in Chapter 7. This leads me to believe that JP is doing far more than simply escorting scientists to these ancient arks and performing mundane escort duties. Due to his earlier access, innate genetic traits, and consciousness, he carries some sort of energetic frequency, vibration, or code that activates parts of the craft he visits, thereby facilitating the safety and success of missions to these ancient space arks.

What is intriguing about JP's January 10 mission to one of the ancient extraterrestrial arks located under the Atlantic Ocean is that it matches with information released by Thor Han Eredyon through Elena Danaan on January 4, 2022. When she asked where the ancient arks could be found on Earth, Thor Han replied:

> South America, Central Europe, North-West of Russia… One under the waters of the Atlantic Ocean. This one is the biggest. There are others as well, but I won't tell you any precise

coordinates. It is not my responsibility but that of the Earth Alliance.[103]

Less than a week before JP's mission, Thor Han had independently confirmed that a space ark was under the Atlantic, and it was the largest of all those hidden throughout our planet. I found this to be stunning corroboration since JP had first told me about a location in the Atlantic to which he was taken in May 2016, where a massive circle-shaped platform was suspended over the top of something big. He wasn't allowed to enter the floating structure when he was taken there by USAF covert operatives, who were overruled by an Army General. In short, JP had learned about something hidden in the Atlantic years before Thor Han's corroborating statement.

In conclusion, JP's trip inside the space ark located under the Atlantic Ocean is likely just the first step in these arks being revealed. Their activation signals that there is a timetable now in play, and it's up to the Earth Alliance to reveal them. The ark's location does raise the question of any possible connection to ancient Atlantis, UFO sightings in the area, and of course, the famed Bermuda Triangle. However, due to the joint US and Chinese mission losing the Aztec Mexican personnel during the mission, there would be a follow-up rescue mission in which JP would also participate.

Chapter 16
Atlantic Ocean Space Ark Rescue Mission

In his second mission to a space ark lying at the bottom of the Atlantic Ocean somewhere in the Bermuda Triangle, JP describes a multinational rescue mission comprising US, Russian and Chinese soldiers. The mission was to rescue Aztec Indians from Mexico who had been left behind in an earlier mission described in the previous chapter. JP explains how the multinational team not only found the Aztec Indians, but also discovered a powerful portal linking the Atlantic Ark to other arks hidden throughout our solar system. According to JP, fifteen soldiers had inadvertently stepped through the portal while exploring a similar ark on the Moon.

JP describes the multinational rescue mission, how the Chinese, Russian, and US soldiers collaborated, and what else might lie hidden inside the mysterious arks being discovered on Earth and throughout our solar system by covert military teams. What follows is the transcript of my interview with grammatical corrections and commentary.[104]

Interview Transcript

Key: MS – Michael Salla; JP – Pseudonym.

MS - What happened … you had another experience with the Atlantic ship?

JP – Yeah, we had another experience … We did another

mission, and it was kind of interesting. It was crazy; it was insane.

MS - Did it start off the same as before that you got an Osprey [military aircraft] to take you from the base to the ship out … to that floating object out in the Atlantic?

JP – Yeah, the floating ship-looking object. Yeah, we started off with the Osprey. We sat down on the Osprey … [after] we got there in the white van, four of us. We got there and we already knew what to do. We get [on] an Osprey … ready to go, and we went. Yeah, we went to the Atlantic, a location in … the Atlantic Ocean in … the Bermuda Triangle, in that area ...

MS - Can you give a … better idea of where in the Bermuda Triangle or in that area, or have you just got to be general and vague about it.

JP - I'm being general and vague about it.

MS - Okay, but you know the more precise location?

JP – Yeah, if you look at the azimuth and you see the compass and all that. Once we're a couple of miles out, our phone does not work in that part [of the world], you know, but I know it's heading towards, passing Tallahassee or … the toenail area [of Florida] and heading towards Bermuda.

MS - I see, so somewhere off the Florida Coast…. You sent me a diagram, an illustration of a craft or a vessel that you said looks very similar to the barge or to the ship that's out there in the Atlantic hovering over the ark …

JP – That actual craft, I think it was [in] … Star Wars. I think

there was probably a leak of that photograph that we use and they use. I think they use it and they utilize it, but it looks so similar Dr Michael, it looks so similar, and I started looking for it, and they put [out] a doughnut shape aircraft carrier type of ship. It looks so similar, but the only difference is that the top part of the donut is flat; it's not rounded off. Probably we do have one that goes into space, it's rounded off and it's covered. The one that is on the Atlantic Ocean over this ark, it's flat where you can see Ospreys or different kinds of ships land and take off.

Figure 40. Narkina 5, a fictional prison ship appearing in Disney Channel's Star Wars.

MS - Okay, so you land there and, again, who's on the team? Is that a multinational team or just Americans?

JP - It was a multinational team, and this time we saw a little bit more Russians there than the Chinese. So Russians were part of the team and ...

MS - And what was your mission this time?

JP - Our mission was to recover the people that disappeared the last time we went, the Aztec-looking people, Mexicans. I say

Mexicans because we had a Mexican translator go down with them … A lot of people [internet responses to audio interview release] are saying that they were probably from … another country. But no, they came directly from Mexico … and these people that are native to Mexico … they look like Indians, Aztec Indians. They came with a translator that was Mexican that knew the language that they spoke. So that's why I call them Mexican.

MS - Okay, and the last mission, you left them behind, or they wandered off, and you couldn't catch up to them again. So the mission had to end, and so this time around, you're there to find them?

JP – Yeah, and I remember me telling [you] that they were interrogating the Mexican translator because he never wandered off with them. [He] came back with us. So, they interrogated him, and while they were interrogating him, a big type of explosion [violent movement happened]. I don't know if you remember me telling you that. The ship, the whole ship, you could feel it moved, and they were scared of them [Aztec Mexicans] activating something in the ark that they weren't supposed to activate…. When we got into the elevator, and we started going down the elevator, and then we entered the ark, I don't know if you want me to start from there …

MS – Yeah, tell us what happened once you got down the elevator and entered the ark.

JP – Well, we had the Chinese and we had some Russian guys there with us. The Russian dudes they're so hilarious. They crack jokes like out of nowhere, and they're so cool to be with. You know, yeah, they were just cracking jokes about everything that was

happening. I guess to relieve the stress and to relieve the situation that we're in now with Russia; you know, what's happening with Ukraine [and] all that. Everybody's so tense in what's happening. But I think what's happening is the back story of us finding these arks, there's a lot of tension. I know they were talking about the Russians; they also have this ark, and they're not going to let the Americans [or] the United Nations investigate these arks. Not unless they investigate our ark first. So, there's a deal going on, and these arks are popping up all over the planet; they're activating. I'm also thinking [an ark] probably in the Pacific is also activating as well, but I don't have no information on that particular ark. I'm sure there's one in the Pacific that's also activating as well, and they're investigating and trying to figure out where it is before other people find out where it is.

But yeah, while we're going down the elevator, we're talking … we're all [secured] with a type of seat belt standing up. We get there, and the door opens, and you see the Aztecs Mexicans right in front of the door, and they're looking at us, like funny, like they knew that we were coming down. So, they were already there waiting for us…. They looked at us and the translator found them, and he started almost crying because we found them once we got down to the elevator and … the doors open, they're right there in front like waiting for us…. I think they were there for two weeks, probably a week and a half since the last mission, so they've been there for a while.

At this point, JP was speculating about what happened to the two Aztec Indians during the nearly two weeks between missions. He initially thought they spent it waiting at the bottom of the elevator, which would have been a big problem as they didn't have food and

supplies for such an extended stay. However, JP later realized when he traveled to an underground civilization in Florida on another covert mission that they had actually left the ark through a space-time portal and returned in time to meet with the rescue mission.[105]

MS - You go out of the elevator and the Aztec Mexicans are there, and they've been missing for close to two weeks…. Did you find out what happened while they were down there?

JP – Well, when we get there, we all get out of the elevator; the elevator closes, and it goes back up. We knew that we were there for a reason, to find out what the heck happened with these two guys. So, the Aztec guys look at us, and they wave their hands like "follow us," and then the translator says, "we need to follow them!" He speaks in Spanish and then he speaks in English, saying, "hey, we have to follow them!" So, we go in line; there are three rows. First, it was the Russian row, the Chinese row, and the American row…. We were not marching, but … we were behind each other and next to each other. And it's kind of cool because we were like protecting each other, we were looking over each other's shoulders, we don't know where these Aztec guys were taking us….

I was second to last, and I remember the Russian guy who was like … speaking in Russian…. He was just talking … [to] the other Russian guys in front, they were like just laughing … Then one of the Chinese they were also talking in Chinese, but we were all talking also in English, and one of the Russians guys … was saying oh "this is just like the other place we went to." So, the other Chinese guy in the front says oh, "what other place did you go to?" Oh no, there's the other place that … looks just the same. So that made me believe that … they also have an ark that they're

investigating as well over there in Russia.

MS - Yeah, you mentioned to me once that you thought there was a craft or an ark buried or found somewhere in the Tunguska region of Russia.

JP - Yes, that's what … [they] were talking about … [in the] briefing that they saw heat sensory [data] from a satellite going up over there in that area, so that was the activation all of a sudden they are using some infrared device from satellites were able to detect these large crafts under the surface. But before that, before they activated, you got nothing on the infrared radar.

MS - What do you mean? How did the activation process work? … What was it about the activation that made them suddenly recognizable from space or from satellite imagery?

JP – Oh, the heat sensor and also the gravitational pull that they were creating, they were creating a gravitational pull that was stronger. Then I think we have these types of satellites that also measure the magnetic … field of certain locations around the Earth…. I don't remember the name of the lights, but I know we have them that measure the magnetic pull of the Earth. So, when these ships activated, it also activated heat sensory and also magnetic pull [field], so that's how it got everybody interested in. Okay, we have to go back down there and investigate what the hell is going on.

MS – Okay, and all this … happened recently? I mean since … October [2021] when those ships arrived near Ganymede. Since then, all of these craft around the world, all these big arks suddenly start generating heat, they suddenly start generating some kind of

gravitational field that's picked up by magnetometers, and they're being noticed in … America, South America, Russia, China.

JP – Yeah, and there's all these false narratives trying to not … [reveal to] people that these arks are there and that they're activating. So, there's a lot of false narratives going around … and probably a war is gonna break out because of what's happening … and it's sad. It's really, how can I say this? It's really sad that's happening because this ark once you get in them, you feel so much peace, you feel so much [more] enlightened when you enter these arks. So, I'm gonna keep going with the story.

We were in line right, and while we were in line, the Russians, Chinese, and the United States [militaries] were following these guys, and they were saying, "hey, follow us!" So, we followed them a couple of hundred yards in like four or three football fields. We walked and we went to this big door that was square, and you can see writings in these doors, and they were gold plated, and you could see how old it was because in between the writings it was like a blackish color and you can just put your finger on it and wipe off the black part.

One of the Chinese scientists was already touching it and wiping out the black part with his hand … into the crevices of the writing. So, you can tell it's old, and they were wiping it down just to see what was the writing [about], what was it, what it meant, and you had the other Russian soldiers wiping it down also with a rag to see. This whole room was glowing in the bluish color, and my fingernails, you can see everybody's fingernails starting to glow, like the fingernails, that white part of your eyes, glow. And then once you see the glowing in your fingernails, it starts coming down

to your fingers and you start to glow once you keep going in into these arks. So the Aztecs, one of the guys … he was one of the chiefs, he tells the Aztec guys to get in a circle. So they get into the circle, and they started like stomping and when they were stomping the door opened, and we were like, "what the hell is going on?"

The Chinese, they literally, once the door opened, went in first, and we went behind them, and the Russians went kind of like cracking jokes. They were cracking jokes the whole time. I actually got close to one of the Russians. One of the Russian guys and I were just talking about the situation of what's happening [in Ukraine]. He says … "I cannot believe this is happening. You know, you guys sending stuff over there." [I said] "we're holding the line, you know that." "Oh, that's all a joke [misdirection] just to take people out of this [ark] situation that we're in," he was saying that to me…. We were talking while we were entering this door. It was a dome-looking place. And inside this dome, you could see a ball of liquid just floating in the middle, and we've all just dropped our jaws.

We're like, "what the hell is this?" Everybody was like, "what the heck is going on in this room? Where's gravity? How is that ball of water floating in the middle of this room?" ... Have you ever seen a big oak tree? The leaves of the round part of it [oak tree's canopy], how big it is, it looks just like that, like a big oak tree, you know, with the leaves around it, all right. I don't know if you understand what I'm trying to say. Well, it was huge; it was a floating type of water, a liquid type of stuff that was floating in the middle of this room.

MS - So when you say floating in the middle of the room, you

say it's suspended … like a very large area filled with water just suspended in the middle of the room.

JP – Yeah, like it was in the middle of the room, and it was round, and we were all still around it. And everybody was appalled, everybody … could not believe what we're seeing. It was floating, and it was glowing. Then out of nowhere there was a big flash, and everybody got blinded by this flash, and we could not see for like 30 seconds. Everybody was blinded. The Russians they were cursing, they were saying, I remember they're saying goodbye…. The Chinese, they were like, I don't know, “the hell [with] everything!” But us, we're like … "what the hell is going on?"… We were holding each other in the chain, and I remember I had a Russian guy holding my left shoulder, and he was the one cursing out saying, "I can't see!"... Everybody could not see like for 30 seconds with this flash because we were all looking at [it]. We were like surprised at this floating type of liquid that was in the middle [of the room], but when this flash stopped, we could see inside … the ball of water again. We can [now] see … fifteen soldiers swimming in there.

So, we formed a chain, and one of the Chinese guys reached up to one of the guys that were in the water, the ball of water, and we started pulling them out, and they were coughing out water like almost drowning, and we pulled them all out. There are two guys that were really critical. They almost drowned. But we saved all the people that appeared inside this ball of water. And they were Americans and Chinese, as well, that came out. But they had space kind of suits—the [same] ones that we wore when we were doing missions on the Moon originally…. One of the guys was a scientist that I have seen before on the Moon. He says out loud … "we just

activated this freaking portal type of technology that they have!" And everybody … was surprised.

So, all these fifteen [soldiers] … showed up out of nowhere, coming out from this ball of water. So right there and then, we knew that this was a type of teleportation device that is used to transport stuff from ark to ark and to … teleport things that they need from an ark to a different ark. They were saying that they were coming from the Moon, that they were in the ark on the Moon. So, while we're doing these [Atlantic ark] missions, there are other soldiers, there are other people doing other missions in different arks that I don't know about, but [could guess] from that situation what happened there.

MS - So those guys, I mean, they walked into that kind of floating pool of water … and then they got transported from the Moon to this ark … under the Atlantic Ocean?

JP – Yeah, you remember me telling you that when we go to these arks, everybody does it at the same time? When we do these [missions], it's coordinated that we all do it at the same time because the arks all look the same and they're set out the same. But when we go to these different rooms, is it set out to do the same? I don't know how these fifteen guys showed up in this ball of water, and just showed up there, but they—I know this sounds really crazy—but they just showed up into the ark, and we pulled them out. And we started heading back because we started radioing back to the top: "Hey these fifteen guys showed up here!" And the ship commander [says] "get the eff out of there, get the eff out of there, get the eff out of there!" They kept saying that, so we started heading back.

MS - When you said you know this big room where that pool of water is floating … can you describe what's in the room? I mean, you talked last time … about the walls being covered by glowing algae and that all the writing underneath it lit up. So what was in this room? Where [was] this pool of floating water? What was on the walls?

JP - Well, when we entered this room … we were all surprised looking at this water-looking [floating] thing. I'm sure there was writing on the walls, but we're just concentrating on this floating freaking water that was in the middle of the room that we didn't know how the hell [it] was suspended. We did hear a sound; we did hear a high-pitched sound in this room when we entered.… We heard tones of sounds … all around the room, and when you move your head, you can hear different tones … different types of pitches of sound—gigahertz of sound you could [hear] clearly. One of these [soldiers or scientists] was saying that it's kind of interesting … that the sound was suspending the water in the middle. The sound was coming out from all locations. So the water was being held … [in] suspension … [by] sound.

The use of specific sound frequencies to levitate objects has long been suspected as the means by which Edward Leedskalnin moved giant pieces of coral to build his mysterious Coral Castle near Miami, Florida.[106] Many researchers have speculated that resonant sound waves were used by the ancient Egyptians to move the large blocks that made up Egypt's pyramids, and not primitive wooden rollers, as claimed by modern archeologists.[107] In late 2013, Japanese scientists announced that they had used sound frequencies to both levitate and move objects around.[108] Consequently, there is good reason to believe that the sound frequencies JP and the other mission members were

hearing were what was levitating the large water bubble in the room, which also functioned as a space-time portal.

MS - Do you think that was part of the activation process? That the ships, when they started activating, the interior began to transmit this sound, and that's what created this portal?

JP – Yes, I clearly think and know that that's what happened. But yeah, there's a room it looks similar to the hallways that we're passing to the rooms…. All the walls have writings of the history and the past. These are places where these arks have been. You can see the walls had writings, but we cannot understand these writings. They're different from the beginning of the ark writing that we saw [and] investigated. Where all these portals are, there are different writings in different parts of the ship. So I imagine these artists had different kinds of civilizations living in certain parts of the ships that were in charge of the ship… Also, they were talking about that different part of the ship is … part of a different civilization. So it was kind of interesting … [seeing] that type of technology.

MS - Did you see any other technology … other than the writing on the wall or the floating pool of water? Was there any other kind of technology that you could see?

JP - There were these pods lying around like heading towards this room. There you could see pods. They look like, you know, where they put dead people …

MS – Oh, like a coffin

JP – Yeah, similar to a coffin, but … it's more like a like concrete

type of coffin [a sarcophagus], but it was kind of moldavite type of material, the same material that the ship was made up of. We saw rows and rows of these types of coffin type of pods.

MS - Did you … go in to have a … close look?

JP – No, we didn't. We didn't touch [them] because one of the writings that we read in the last mission said that they were not holy, but they were like [warnings] to not touch them. We really follow [closely] what the language is. We follow the directions of what the ark writing tells us not to do or what to do. You know, just for the safety of our sake, you know, we don't want to touch or activate something that we're not supposed to activate. We just follow the direction and follow orders [about what] we're supposed to do and just execute it, and do it and come back…. We let the archeologists and scientists and whoever's in charge of that area take charge of that area. But yes, we passed these kinds of pods that … were emitting … this light to the paths that we were heading to, and we felt a peace, a beautiful sensation passing these pods.

MS - So, you've got a feeling in the area around these pods again of just feeling very peaceful?

JP – Yeah, we're feeling really peaceful around these pods…. You can notice that there was a couple [of pods] missing, and I'm sure that we took them out, and we took them up just to investigate what the hell they were ... I'm sure the other, you know part of the military [i.e., the Deep State], did that and they're investigating [what] the hell these pods are or what the hell is inside these pods. You know they were quite large. You have different sizes of these pods … You had ten feet, you had five feet, you had six feet, you had different sizes…

MS - You have no idea what was inside them?

JP – Oh, I don't have any idea what the hell is inside.

MS - Just that the writings warned you not to open them that there was something evil or dangerous?

JP - Well, not evil but more like holy … we felt peace around these pods. Yeah, I don't think there's anything evil coming out of these.

MS – Okay. Well, I remember others have talked about stasis chambers being found all over the world with giants inside. So I'm wondering if this is maybe what you're seeing there?

Beginning in 2016, there have been several individuals claiming that giants from ancient civilizations were being discovered around the world in stasis chambers made of stone.[109] Descriptions of these stone stasis chambers or sarcophagi appeared very similar to what JP had just witnessed inside the Atlantic space ark. More recently, there have been individuals that claim to have entered space arks and encountered giant humans sleeping inside sarcophagi.[110] In fact, JP would soon come face to face with a sleeping giant in an underground civilization under Florida, which I will discuss in Book 2 of this series. Consequently, it may well be that the sleeping occupants of the sarcophagi are actually the crew of the ark, waiting to be awakened again when the ark is ready to resume its physical operations. My interview with JP continued:

JP - Well, these pods [sarcophagi] also have these like tube-like connections [into] that room where that floating water is. So when you look up, you see these kinds of crystal tubes that I'm sure …

[go] down into the pod. One of the people was saying that these pods were probably a portal or [could] be activated with the liquid. I don't know … [if it] had to do with a connection with that room that we went into. But yeah, you can see the little [tubes] … around these pods, but you know we really weren't… paying attention to it because we wouldn't want to get lost. We wanted to follow the Aztec guys into this room. But once we got to this square room where they had old writings … we started cleaning it up ... That's why I was looking behind us. And everybody was looking around … just looking at the area and we saw these pods, and you could see them everywhere. It was kind of cool. It was kind of interesting.

It's very interesting that one of the mission members speculated that the sarcophagi could be a portal of some kind. In Chapter 4, I discussed how in October 2015, JP was taken to a giant White Pyramid where he encountered large tombs or sarcophagi. When he and his companion, Shien, took the lid off one of the tombs there was a liquid inside that was a space-time portal. It's possible, then, that the sarcophagi that JP witnessed in the Atlantic space ark could have been either portals, stasis chambers, or something else entirely. Our interview continued:

MS - When you walked around … was there the same effect? Lights would turn on, or things would activate when some guys were walking around, but not for everyone there?

JP - The thing is, it was already activated. It would be, "guys, everything was on!" [It was] activated already. But I noticed the room. It seemed like they never went into this room where the water [was] because once we got in there, it was a little bit dark … And then all the lights [were] blowing [up] as you can literally see

floating orbs inside this water when the flash happened, and these soldiers showed up. Our ears were hurting with the sound but not hurting as much. But with sound in that room, it was like we were just blown away with that room, with the beautifulness. It looked like one of those party balls, what do you call it, the disco balls.

MS – Oh, right, the kind of flashing disco balls … in a dance room or something, and they just circle and circle around, and light flashes off, and it scintillates.

JP – Yeah, but imagine … how beautiful that room looked. We were like, "whoa, blown away, cool!"

MS - All right, so you've now rescued these fifteen guys that were trapped in the suspended water. You found the Aztec Mexican Indians. And so now you're all leaving.

JP - Now we're leaving, and we're heading back to the door.… Then the Aztec guys … [began walking] somewhere else.… The Mexican translator, says, "no, no, we got orders to go back up, so you got to come back up!" The Russians grabbed the Aztec guys and took them to the front, and we all went with the other fifteen soldiers that were behind us … They had their weapons drawn, like scared, looking around when we were … going back, and we asked them, "hey, what are you guys scared of?" [They replied] "you know why … we don't know this ark, you … never know, … no there's nothing wrong with this ark." Like they were not scared, but they were like in alert [mode]. They didn't know that they were gonna be here and like it was good timing [we arrived] ...

It was crazy, like insane. I think if we would [not] have been there, they would have drowned. They knew [that]. I think the

colonels and everybody knew that this mission was going to happen, and we had to go down there in a synchronized time to take these people out of this orb if it was going to work. If they [the fifteen soldiers from the Moon ark] had been there a couple more minutes, they would have all drowned inside this water.

MS – Okay, so there are many missions to these different arks on the Earth and in space, the Moon, and they're all being synchronized.

JP – Yeah, it's all at the same time; everybody's doing it at the same time. Kind of interesting.

MS - So now, this is your third time in one of these arks, right … You're in one on the Moon, and this is the second time now you've been on the one in the Atlantic.

JP – Yeah, second time …

It's important to point out that JP and I were referring here to his space ark missions while serving with the US Army. As I discussed in Chapter 4, JP had been first taken to several space arks by the Nordics, where he experienced the different life forms they could accommodate if needed to deal with a global planetary emergency.

MS - After you finished the mission, did you get a debriefing?

JP – Oh, okay. Remember I told you the Russians took the Aztec guys to the front, and we went to the elevator? The elevator came down; it opened, and we all went in. Everybody was shaking; everybody was like, "whoa, holy crap, what just happened?" And the fifteen soldiers, we put them in the middle, and they were in

disbelief that they were in the other ark … They thought they were probably still [on] the Moon. And they thought that another party came to save them from the ball of water.

So, we went up, and I remember seeing the Russians, they went to their area. The Chinese, they went to their area. And the Americans we went to our area. But I think there was a deal that they made with the Mexicans and they took the Aztec Indians with the Russians, and a couple of American soldiers went with them to go for another mission, I don't know. I went back on the Osprey. The Chinese went back and … I remember seeing a submarine, and one of the guys was saying that they were nuclear submarines that were around our ship. So, I don't know what was really happening with the Russians, the United States, [and] now the [mission] situation. But I don't know if they found something bigger or a better technology. But I know it felt like this mission was forced by the Russians.

There were Russian ships. You can see jets flying left to right above the ship. You can tell they were F-35s; we could see all of them flying, crisscrossing—a lot of Ospreys flying in and out, bringing people, taking people back. So, we got on the Osprey, and it was almost night. So we flew [away], and again there was flying craft following the Osprey, like guiding us back to make sure that we didn't turn around and go back to the ship. These crafts look like regular traditional UFOs [flying saucers], and they guide us back to the [Florida] shore…. We go back to the base …. On the ship, we did our cleansing [decontamination] and all that, and we make sure we go through this process of taking off our clothes, leaving it there…. We get back to the base and they say go back to your family.

MS – So, have you been told anything about when this information is going to be revealed to the world? Is there any kind of public disclosure process?

JP – Really, I don't know when this information is going to be released. [It] has been revealed now, I guess, but like real [official] revelations, I'm not sure because of what's happening now with the situation. You know, us sending troops over there in Ukraine, and we don't know what's gonna happen … with the situation—if there's going to be a war or not. And I'm not sure when this information [will get disclosed]…

MS - But you think this possibility of a war is because there are some people that don't want this information to come out?

JP – Yes. A lot of people don't want this information coming out because it involves technology that's probably a couple of thousand years more advanced than what we have, and they don't want this information to come out.

MS – Okay, and you haven't received any official briefing? You're just given orders to be ready to go on another mission, and you didn't… receive an official briefing for this mission, or you didn't get a debriefing when you got back? ...

JP - They already know that you know enough. They just pick you up to do the mission, and we know what to do. That's it.... [When] the first mission went down the first time, yeah, we had a briefing and all that. But you know they expect you to know [about attending] briefing days. Yeah, we do have safety briefing … it was like every other safety briefing … "Hey," you know, "don't touch this and make sure you guys watch the other bag [person]," and

we're like, "okay, yeah big deal, cool let's do it, let's go!" We're like interested already, and they're giving these safety briefings [so] you know what to touch, what not to touch, what to activate, what not to, … what to do, how to act … If you do see something that is out of the world like another entity or another being, [we're told] what to say, what not to say. These [ark] ships are activating more and more, and the evidence you're putting [together] is getting stronger and stronger. So it's getting to the point that I think they're going to have to tell everybody what the hell is going on because it is getting obvious…. We're getting bigger waves this summer [2022]. I think the storms are going to be strong because of the heat that's coming out of these arks…. All this activation is … harming the weather pattern. It is going to cause an effect, and people are going to start asking questions: why the weather plan is different and why it's happening? …

MS - Well, that's very encouraging. So as these arks are activating all over the planet, then it's going to be harder and harder for the government authorities to keep them secret?

JP – Yes, totally….

MS - Thank you, JP, for sharing this information. I'm sure many in my audience are very interested in learning more about these arks, and they, like me, appreciate [that] you are sharing what you're experiencing. Hopefully, others will step forward and share any experiences they have about these arks being discovered around the planet.

JP - Thank you, Doctor Mike. And thank you that you're bringing this information out to the public. It's quite interesting. We're living in interesting times, and we just have to make sure we

don't get this peace [sabotaged] … by the dark force, you know and different things that are happening around the world. But when you have people backing you up, and you got the people encouraging you to come out and give this information, you feel protected. And I'm encouraging those that know about this information please come out, [to] please give information about what's happening. I talked to a couple of guys down there … and they told me that they're… gonna come out [with their own disclosure] soon because they think that the public should know about the situation. So probably in the future, you're gonna have more people talking to you, talk about the situation. And I'm really excited about that if that happens.

MS – Well, that's great to know. So thank you, and God bless you, JP.

JP's experiences in the Atlantic space ark were not over. Soon he would be sent again on a third mission to the Atlantic location where he would learn more of its mysterious secrets.

Chapter 17
Third Mission to the Atlantic Ocean Space Ark

On May 20, 2022, JP completed his third covert mission to a space ark submerged at the bottom of the Atlantic Ocean. In an interview released that day, JP discussed what he and other members of a mixed team of twenty military and scientific personnel encountered in the space ark in the Bermuda triangle region. He discussed the powerful electromagnetic pulses that the space ark occasionally generates when it activates and how this is connected to the decades-long Bermuda Triangle phenomenon. JP identified an undersea city near the ark, which also plays a significant role in the Bermuda Triangle mystery. He explained a gravity-free training area inside the ark involving a series of connected rooms with different degrees of weightlessness.

JP also revealed star charts hidden in the mysterious hieroglyphs found throughout the ark. Finally, he describes celestial music and songs emanating from the ark walls that generate feelings of bliss and peacefulness. What follows is the interview transcript with grammatical corrections and my commentary.[111]

Interview Transcript

Key: MS – Michael Salla; JP – Pseudonym.

MS - I want to welcome JP … he's got some news about a recent mission he did to a space ark buried somewhere in the Bermuda Triangle area under the [Atlantic] ocean, and this is his third trip

there… Thank you JP for coming back … fill us in on what happened....

JP - Thank you for the opportunity to bring this information out, and I know a lot of people are eager to hear. We're living [in] beautiful times with a lot of information coming out, and it's going to be really interesting these next couple of months that are coming up.

MS – Right, so why don't you tell us how it began again.… In the past, you've been picked up by … one of those Ospreys [VTOL plane].… So why don't you tell us … how did you get picked up and taken to this … platform suspended in the Atlantic Ocean over the ark?

JP – Okay, we got picked up by an Osprey … we went to the DZ area, the drop zone that we have, and it was a total of twenty of us. The Osprey was going back and forth, picking us up. I was [picked up] in a second party [picked up] that way on the Osprey. There was a storm approaching. So while on the Osprey heading to that location by the Bermuda Triangle in the Atlantic, there was a little bit of turbulence. But once we passed the turbulence, there was a pulsating field in the Bermuda Triangle that once you pass it there's like a major magnetic field [creating] turbulence with instruments and all that … Some of these Ospreys are … [designed] differently in their mechanics when they fly through these magnetic fields … and I think that's because of the activation of the arks. Scientists have found that these arks they've been activating on and off all these years when things get close to them. I think it is to … [gain] the attention … [of] whoever is getting close to the ark. So when something the ark senses … gets close to it, it could be a

boat, it could be aircraft … it sends an electromagnetic pulse…. Whatever instrument that this boat or aircraft has, it messes it up, and that's what causes most of these crafts, or most of these boats, to just disappear.

MS - That's a pretty big one because this ark you're saying is really at the center then of the mystery behind the Bermuda Triangle where, for … many decades, … planes and ships have disappeared and people have always speculated about what that is. Some thought it might be due to a giant crystal that was built by the Atlanteans and sank somewhere there off the Bimini islands. But you're saying it may actually be, or that it's due to, this giant space ark.

JP - There is [an underwater] city that is actually near this [Atlantic] ark. I don't know anything about it, but there is something ancient around these arks that is like a city. But this [pulsating energy] is coming from the ark. We figured out that this pulsating magnetic field gives off this energy that comes out from the ocean. It comes out from the arks when they activate when things get close to it, but now it is activating completely. Like their activation is on … because this massive naval ship is there. That's why it's still active. It's sensing this ship that is on top of it. So that's why the activation is still there because we're going in and out from these arks [and it] is even activating more. And that's what is activating all the other arks that we're hearing about, and we know about, that are activating. So, it's kind of interesting the way it [the ark] senses objects around it … to see if the object is smart enough to interact with it. Then there's like certain levels of these arks to see how advanced each civilization [is] because now they're finding that out. Well, we'll get to that later….

We got [on] an Osprey. We passed this turbulence, and we got on this naval ship.... So we got into the ship, and there were a lot of nations on these ships. But from our place where we're coming from, there's a total of twenty people that were ready to go down. We get there, and we land.... Everybody is in formation, and different nations are there.

JP later describes how he and the others stood in formation on the ocean platform for approximately 90 minutes and got a suntan in the process due to the platform's tropical location.

MS - Can you describe who the twenty people were that you went with? ...

JP - There were archaeologists, people that are doctors and different ... language [experts] ... a lot of military personnel. I was included. So there was like a total of eight professionals that study ... ancient civilizations and languages and all that.... There are eight types of scientists and archaeologists going down. I didn't get the specifics because they really keep [it] hush-hush.... We're just there to ... go with them and [take action] if something goes wrong or something goes down. We're there for protection, and we're there to guide the people that haven't been there and to ... brief the new people that go in - to tell them what to expect.

They go through this training somewhere in the United States. They go through this training before going to these arks because the atmosphere is different; the pressure is different. And when I got there, there were two TR-3Bs there parked on top ... [on] each side of the ... donut [shaped] naval ship there. There was one that was humming; it was ready to take off. When we got there, we saw that and everybody's like, "whoa, holy crap ... that's an awesome

looking type of craft" and all that, because you can see it and they're floating [in the air]. But they do have legs that stick out... The one that was humming was already floating on the part of the ship that it was designated to be on. I never saw it in the three times that I've been there ... and I've never seen TR-3B's up close like that. Not unless one time when they picked me up a couple of years ago, but this was at night. You can't see as many details as when you see them in the daytime; they're kind of interesting looking.

The previous TR-3B incident JP is referring to was described in Chapter 10, where he captured the TR-3B on video during the night hours. JP continued his description of the TR-3B's on the Navy's secret ocean platform:

JP - They had two guards in each one of them. They were guarding these [TR-3B] ships, and nobody could approach. There was a red line, and you had to show a certain ID before approaching these particular ships. Not unless you were part of the crew, you couldn't get in these ships. So it was kind of interesting to see one was activated. And then when we got into the elevator, the one that was activated just zipped up ... pointed to the Moon. It just went shoot, and you can hear the sonic boom. And it just disappeared like heading towards the Moon, and everybody's... jaw dropped. From everybody, what the hell was that? That shit was crazy, you know. And the other one was still there. But before heading to the elevator to go down to the ark we all saw it took off ...

MS - How big was it? I mean we're talking like the TR3B described where it's like 600 feet in diameter, [or are] we talking

[about] something smaller?

JP - It was big … a little bit smaller than a C-130, … but it's big. You can possibly fit like probably eleven people in that.

MS - So your group of twenty, both military and scientists, archaeologists … go there and you meet other teams. You said there was a multinational team. So who were the other nations involved?

JP - We do our own research, and they go down and … do their own research. We stopped doing research together because of what happened last time with the Mexican government that we brought people down there, and they stayed down there. And then when we went back the second time, they came back up. It was crazy, the situation. So we are now going only [ourselves]; the United States is going down to that ark. But we … do share information, and they do have screens that see everything that's happening. They do have that. We have these cameras that mount.… They're like GoPro's, but they're a little bit … smaller. Each person has somebody … like an intelligence officer that … [talks] like, "hey, are you okay?" They always communicate with you … to see if you're alright, okay, "oh, what is that" and like. They talk to you … in your earphones, and they're like in [your] ears. You put them … in [the] ears and they talk to you, like when they see something interesting, "oh, can you look back over there" to see what it was there. And then you look back and you look at it, and you explain to him what it is. "Oh, yeah that's a rock formation," [he replies]. "Oh, okay, can you put your light on it?"… And then you put your light on it and [he says] "oh, can you move the light left to right, okay?" You move the light left to right because they want to see the texture of the rock or glass or

moldavite that we're flashing on to see if there are any writings or anything.

Sometimes they can take pictures and it's kind of cool what they do. But once we were going down the elevator, Doc, there it was—it's like a tube that goes down. I don't know if I told you that it's an elevator, that is a tube. In this tube, you can clearly feel that it was moving because the storm was approaching the area where we were at. So we had to do this fast. So we got there. It was different this time because we were hearing something like a sound, like a vibration, and it was singing. It was a beautiful feeling. You could hear singing. And then I remember one of the archaeologists said, "hey, that's from the past. That's not from now! What you're hearing, this was from thousands of years ago!" So it's kind of like recorded into the ark…. These songs, it's like an angelic … type of music, or they sound like voices. But it also sounds like instruments at the same time. You can hear it and it vibrates your whole body, and you feel good and all that…. Remember me telling you about the portal area of the ark that there's also a vibration there that holds that ball of water together?

JP was here referring to his rescue mission to the space ark discussed in the previous chapter, where a US, China, and Russian multinational team encountered a large ball of water suspended in the middle of a room that functioned as a space-time portal. The room was saturated with sound frequencies that suspended the water in the air and created the space-time portal through which fifteen soldiers from a simultaneous Moon mission had traveled and needed immediate rescuing. JP continued to describe what happened in his third mission inside the submerged space ark:

JP - So we went into another room that we haven't been into [before]. We went to this room and there are pockets [compartments] that we go into … There was a total of four pockets that we went into, and [once inside] each pocket that we go [into] … the door closes and then it takes you to another pocket. So we're going 10 to 10 in each pocket, but we stopped in the middle pocket, the third pocket, just to wait for the other party to have all twenty there before we hit the last pocket, because in each pocket that we went to the gravity was leaving. There was no gravity. So once we got to the third pocket of this particular room, you could see stuff start floating, and you can literally jump … like five feet or six feet in this third room. And it was kind of cool because the gravity was leaving in this room. So once everybody got into the third pocket, we opened the fourth pocket, and it took us to a big, big room [with] no gravity at all. We got like four guys that went all the way up to the ceiling, because once we enter that room … when you walk and you push yourself off [you float]. We did not know … [it] was going to be zero gravity.

When I pushed off, there were these handles that you could see. … They were made like … glass tubes. I grabbed one of those, and then I grabbed the guy that was with me, and we started forming a chain. And we started bringing everybody down. But the four guys that went in first, they stayed up there. And we had to find a way to get them down. They actually stayed behind because we were there in that room for like 50 minutes. This room had balls of water the size of cars, and then in these balls of water, there were these kinds of fish that I'd never seen before that were glowing. In each ball of water, there was a school of these beautiful fish that … glow, and their tails are long…. Then their tails and fins … give [off] the light. It's really interesting. These animals, I think they've been in this

arc and never branched out or never, you know, knew about the outside world because they really look different.

MS - In your second visit to the ark, you talked about one of those big balls of liquid or water blue color emitting from that, and that … it was a portal to the Moon. [And] that there were a bunch of soldiers just trapped in it. So now you're saying there's a bunch of similar balls of liquid or water, something like that, and there's fish in it … So, are these portals? Are they some kind of container or chamber?

JP - It's water. So these fishes they jump … [from] ball to ball, it's crazy how … they move in the water. They swim perfectly. So I guess they jump from ball to ball, but they build their momentum in this ball of water and they shoot [off] to the other ball. So, they shoot … [from] ball to ball…. I think what they eat is like a type of algae that is growing in the ship. It's like a type of algae that grows. They shoot to the wall, and then they eat, and then they hit their tail back to the wall, and they go back to these balls of water. So, it was kind of interesting. Everybody was scared to get close to these balls because in low gravity, if you get close to these balls, you can really drown. It is really hard to get out from these balls of water because your body has a small gravitational pull in low gravity. So the water will stay stuck to you … If you enter this ball, you can try to swim out, but it's really hard if you don't have like fins or the type of body style these fishes have.

MS - How big are these balls of liquid floating?

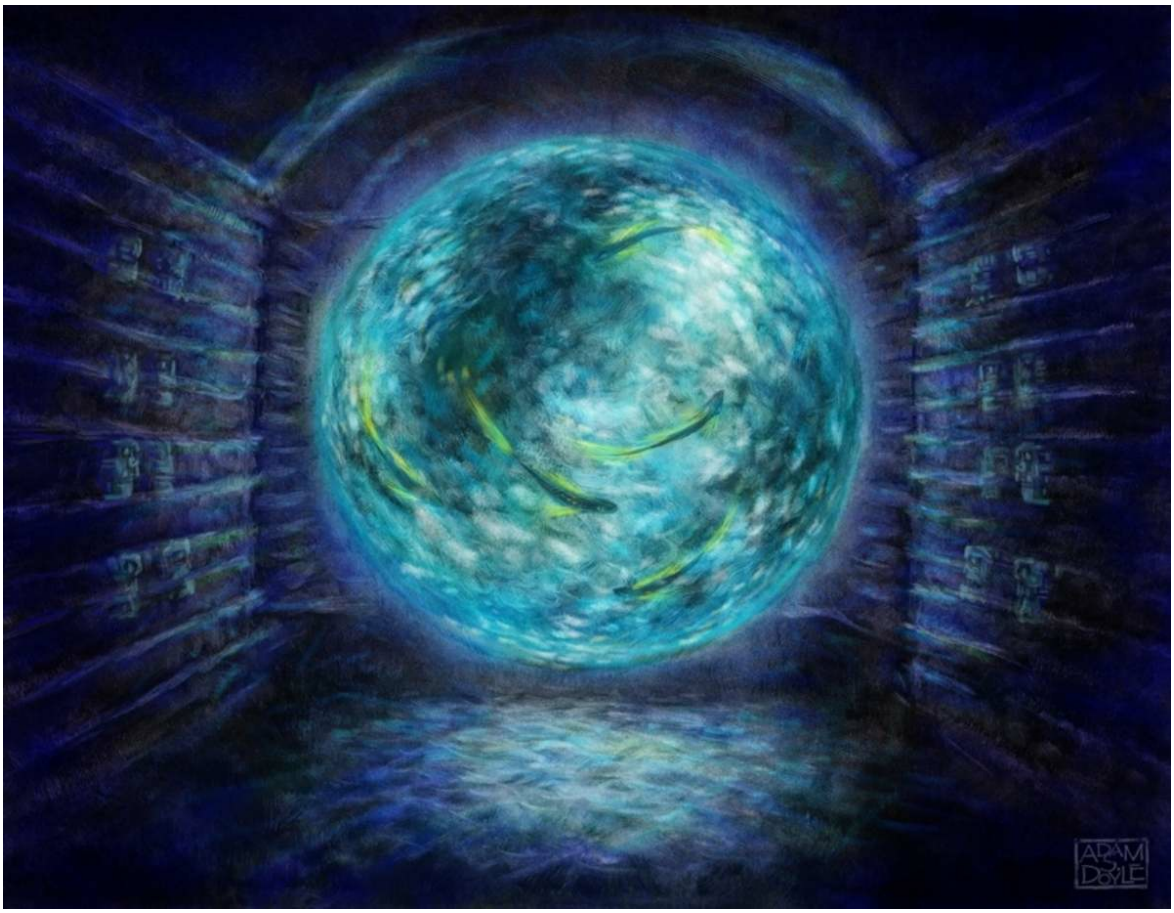
JP - They're [the] sizes of cars, like a minivan.

MS – Okay. All right, so what happens after you have that

experience in that fourth pocket?

JP - So everybody's there, and there are writings all over the walls. [It] is made of moldavite and the type of glass. And we look up in the ceiling and the four guys that got stuck up there, they started flashing their lights … And there's a map, like a type of star map that is on the top that looks like the Milky Way. The archaeologists [say], "how can we get up there?" So, we fling them up there, and they start taking pictures of these maps and all that. When they take these pictures of these maps, it's beautiful. It's like a star map and you can see different colors … where different planets are…. It was amazing. I drew a picture of the fish … You can probably get somebody to draw it better, but you can see the idea of what type of fish these are. But the map on top it's like a dome. You can see a map of stars with different numbers-looking languages... It looks like numbers; you can tell they're numbers because it's like constellations of different places in the Milky Way.

Figure 41. Illustration by Adam Doyle of fish in the sphere as witnessed by JP.



So, after that, they called us back. Ten [personnel]: the four soldiers that were up there and six other people—two more soldiers and four archaeologists and language guys, they stayed behind. We had to go back because the storm was approaching. I think they were staying there overnight. I know the four soldiers that stayed behind had big backpacks. So we had an idea that they were probably going to stay there overnight but probably not in that pocket [compartment]. They stayed there a couple more hours and we stayed on top. When we left, we went back the same way. We went back, and boom, we had to go through the pockets again. [We walked through] the third, second, and first pocket and gravity was back. The pressure was a little bit high because in the ark, the pressure was a little bit higher because of all the pressure of the ocean and all that, and your ears pop back into place. You know,

you can hear it like when you go … from zero gravity to regular gravity, your ears pop [back] up to place. I guess they stayed behind to figure out how.… There was another scientist that went up with us in an elevator, and he said that room was a training room for [an] ancient type of astronaut people. So they had a training room that they activated, and they use that room to train and to grow: to have the same … [experience] that you feel in space; to see if you [can] grow crops; to see if any other organisms from planet Earth can live in space; [and] to see if they can take it up there. But I guess they left it activated. This room was the size of half of a football field, fifty yards. It's huge!

MS - Did the archaeologists recognize the writing? Any of the writing did they recognize it?

JP - They did. I didn't ask. But you know, you can hear them talk, it's the same writings they have in the Moon [ark], and the same writings they have in Ukraine [ark]. Okay, but you don't know what it is, what kind of language … It's very similar … [to] the space arks on the Moon and Ukraine and there under the Atlantic. [They all] have similar kinds of hieroglyphic style writing on the walls, the moldavite walls, and the algae the lighting. It's more connected to Ganymede, the moon Ganymede, the writings … from the ark that we have here [Atlantic].

JP's reference to a space ark in Ukraine is based on information he received from a covert operative about the location and events surrounding an ark that was activated under the Oleshky Sands National Nature Park in the region of Kherson after the arrival of the extraterrestrial fleets around Jupiter. JP has not performed any missions to the Ukraine space ark, but he knows of other US operatives

that did. He believes the buried space ark is a major factor in the Russian military intervention in Ukraine. I discussed the Ukraine space ark and its relevance for the Russian intervention in my 2022 book, *Galactic Federations, Councils and Secret Space Programs*. Our interview continued as follows:

> MS - When you say the moon Ganymede … when you were on … Ganymede, you talked about going to these different ancient sites, but you never spoke about an ark there on Ganymede. Is there an ark on Ganymede, or are there just ancient ruins up there that you saw?
>
> JP - There are ancient ruins. But the languages, they are in these ruins in that library that I told you about … they had all these—like you can see … a library. They have these there.
>
> MS - So you recognize that it was very similar writing, hieroglyphs, in the ancient ruins on Ganymede with what you saw on the arks on the Moon and in the Atlantic?
>
> JP – Yes…
>
> MS – Okay. And so was the … mission accomplished? I mean, were the commanding officers … happy with what you guys did?
>
> JP - They kind of got mad at people floating away from each other when we first entered the fourth pocket [compartment] because we needed to stick together because we didn't know what was in that room…. We don't know if these fishes were aggressive, you know. But we saw them eating off the wall. So I don't think they were meat eaters.… They were not [a] piranha kind of fish, you know. But other than that, yeah, they were just [saying] “next

time stick together," you know, "think ahead and … make sure everything is good with each other." …

MS - At the beginning, [you] talked about a city, an ancient city down there [at the bottom of the ocean]. Now, is this something that's around the ark? Is it connected to the ark?

JP - It's like half a mile away from the ark. I heard people talking about … this particular city. It's like an ancient ruin. Maybe that's the ruin that people talk about that has the glass pyramid … I don't know. I know there's an ancient city there, and they have sent people over there to check out the city. Remember, the ark is not buried in … the ocean floor. It's literally on top of the ocean floor. So, it sits on top, but it's been there so long that the sand … does similar [to] what the sand does to the Egyptian pyramids. You know, sometimes the sand goes away, sometimes the sand covers it. So yeah, it literally sits on top, and that [submerged] city, it sits on top of the ocean [floor], but it's also buried with ocean sand [sometimes covering it].

Rumors of a submerged pyramid and ancient city date back to 1970 when Dr. Ray Brown, a naturopathic practitioner, claimed that he was diving in 135 feet of water off the Berry Islands in the Bahamas when he claimed to have discovered the top of a pyramid that was "shining like a mirror."[112] He estimated the pyramid to be "probably over 400 feet tall", but with most of it buried under the sand. Dr. Brown further claimed that "we found ruins and buildings everywhere." Many believed that he had found the remnants of the lost city of Atlantis in the general area predicted by the psychic Edgar Cayce back in 1938.[113]

Fortunately, JP would learn much more about rumors of a pyramid and a submerged city in the Bermuda Triangle area that lies

close to the Atlantic space ark, as he would later be part of a diplomatic mission there. In the next chapter, JP relates a subsequent covert mission to the submerged city soon after he returned from his third Atlantic space ark mission. My interview about JP's third Atlantic ark mission resumes:

MS - In the past, you've talked about the arks activating. Is the ark … under the Atlantic activating as well, and what's it doing?

JP - What do you mean, is that activating?

MS - You said in the past some of the other arks were activating and … they were heating up or … they began moving.

JP - They're still heating up. They're still activating. And all these arks are activating in their own unique way. I think each ark had a different purpose on Earth, so they activate differently. I think it's [to] check if we're advanced enough to experience this. It's a whole part of what is the ark's [purpose]. They were talking in the ship, in the naval ship … on top of there, and [in] the briefing they were saying that these arks, past civilizations have visited these arks, but they never got as far as we got in activating these arks…. Past civilizations that tried to activate these arks … what happened was when they were close … something massive happened. A massive extinction [event] or something happens to the Earth. It could be a catastrophe or something like that. So that's why everybody is taking precautions and doing this really carefully because there have been other civilizations that have visited these arks but never got as far as … us. We don't know why and we don't know where these civilizations are. But [from] the documents on the walls, you know that these things have been activated before. The scientists know when it was. But I don't know a particular date

when was the last activation of these arks.

It's very significant that those in charge of the covert military missions to space arks, ancient artifacts, and off-world locations are mindful of past civilizations that have risen and fallen on Earth. It's understandable why authorities would be careful not to repeat past mistakes, especially given JP's experience when he discovered tombs of ancient civilizations in a giant pyramid, as discussed in Chapter 4.

MS - So do the authorities, or the officials in charge of this project, do they still think these arks are going to start floating and appearing before people?

JP - They still think that. But if something wrong happens, I don't know what's going to happen. I guess it's [up to] whoever is in charge. If we go straight through and these arks become [fully] activated, they will fly up. They will if we activate them the right way. The ark is basically studying [us]. They're alive. They have to be living [due to] the way they activate from different room to room. It's like a super advanced AI or organism that knows. So it's just, I think it's like [it wants] to see if we're ready or not, you know. Like to see if we're ready. And it looks like we're ready, because … almost like three-quarters of the arks [are] activated. So each room we're figuring out what these rooms were [for].

It's exciting. If these arks activate completely, what are they gonna do? Is it gonna save us? Is it gonna destroy us? That's what people are thinking in the inner circle. They're scared, okay. If it activates, what is gonna happen? Is it gonna bring more ships from up there, to come down here? Or is it gonna take people? Or what's gonna happen? Nobody knows what's gonna happen when they're fully activated. So it makes sense, you know, … it could be

scary. It could be overwhelming to bring this out to the public. It could be religion changing. This can affect the way people see humanity if they bring this particular subject up. I kind of understand the precautions … [that] each nation is taking with these arks because we don't know what's going to happen when they're fully activated or when they stop activating, and something happens.

JP's revelations here are very important and give us a clearer idea of why the covert military was so eager to recruit JP and other extraterrestrial contactees like him. The level of technology existing in the arks is so massive that they could easily be involved in mass extinction-level events on Earth. Naturally, military leaders want to ensure that no mistakes happen in exploring these arks, which prior Earth civilizations have tried to exploit, unsuccessfully. This caution is especially significant given JP's experience when he went 100 years into the future, where he witnessed human survivors living in space arks after some cataclysmic Earth events, as discussed in Chapter 9.

Therefore, by having people like JP participate in the missions, carrying with them the knowledge and connections with extraterrestrial civilizations that have survived similar planetary challenges that our global civilization faces today, covert military leaders hope to successfully take our civilization to the next level. In our interview, I then raised the issue of disclosure:

MS - Do you know of any plan [to] officially disclose these arks to the public?

JP - I'm not sure. I don't know what's gonna happen with that. I heard that they were going to talk about these arks to different … people around the world to see if everybody agrees to bring out the

same information at once, to not cause massive hysteria or massive craziness among people when this comes out. It has to be serious, you know. It has to be massive news. Like what happened with Congress … I was quite surprised that they [our political leaders] never talked about this in that UFO briefing because there's a lot of people that go into these arks. They do work for Lockheed or NASA, and, you know, certain militaries around the world. So I got kind of surprised that they didn't say anything about these arks or they're saving it for another [time]. What can I tell you, like I'm just doing what I'm told Doc.

JP was here referring to the first public Congressional meeting on the UFO phenomenon that took place in June 2022 after more than 50 years.[114] A report from the Pentagon and the Office of the Director of National Intelligence did not reveal much about UFOs other than they were a real phenomenon and a national security threat.[115] Our interview continued as follows:

MS - Is there anything you want to say about any upcoming missions? Do you think you'll be going back to the Atlantic ark? Do you think there might be other ark missions and [a mission to] Ukraine ark? Anything you want to say about any of that before finishing?

JP - There's nothing else that I know of that is coming up. When it comes up, it comes up. They just call me and [say], "hey, we're doing this mission." They don't tell me weeks or anything in advance…. So, I don't really know what's coming up. I know those ten people are still down there in the ark, and they're still doing research. And I'm excited to see what they find out if we do go back —maybe to get them again. Hopefully, I'll be part of that party to

pick them up again.

MS - So when did this mission happen, the one that you just completed?

JP – Friday.

MS – Okay, great. So that would be May 20 [2022]. So [on] May 20, you did your third mission to the Atlantic space ark.

JP - And it was in between 11 [am] to like 5 [pm].... Everybody got a suntan.

MS – Okay, how did you get a suntan if you're going down into the ark?

JP - We stayed literally an hour and a half in formation on this ship.... They check everybody before going down to the ark or entering the areas of the ships. So you stay in formation in the sun. ... Crazy!

MS - All right. Well, I want to thank you JP for telling us about your mission and just keeping us up to date with the space ark expeditions and the latest developments. So we definitely look forward to hearing more as this continues to unfold with their activation.

JP - Awesome, Doc. Thank you for the opportunity. God bless you and everybody, whoever's hearing this. I say it again, you know, if you do have information on this, just talk about it, you know. Don't hold it in.

Remote Viewing Experiment of Atlantic Space Ark

On March 30, 2023, I participated in a debriefing with a team of four remote viewers associated with the Cryptoviewing project created by Dick Allgire out of Honolulu, Hawaii. The veteran team had just completed a double-blind remote viewing study of an alphanumeric target that I had specifically chosen. The target was the space ark at the bottom of the Atlantic Ocean visited by JP in three missions, described in two previous chapters and this one.

Before the remote viewing study had begun, I told Ed, the first of two targeters, the place I wanted to be viewed. Ed relayed the location as only a set of alphanumeric coordinates to a second targeter, who in turn passed the coordinates onto the remote viewing team of four individuals. This double-blind protocol ensured that the remote viewing was not influenced by any foreknowledge by the targeter, who interacts directly with the remote viewing team. The remote viewing study was released in full on April 10, 2023.[116] What follows are some of the key elements that the four remote viewers identified that are relevant to what JP experienced.

The RV team identified an ancient structure containing space-time portals that create an extensive network that connects to different worlds. This data matches what JP witnessed in the Atlantic Ark, which was connected to similar arks on the Moon and elsewhere in our solar system through portals. As described earlier, the US and China had been testing one of the portals on a Moon Ark that instantaneously transferred fifteen personnel to the Atlantic Space Ark where they were rescued by JP's team.

The remote viewers also identified hieroglyphic writings on the walls telling the history of our planet, including ancient peoples being taken to the safety of a Noah's Ark-type structure/craft. This corroborates JP's description of the extensive hieroglyphics found on the Atlantic Space Ark walls, which are records of Ark operations

including the rescuing of large numbers of people during planetary contingencies, similar to the Noah's Ark story.

The Aztec language was detected by the remote viewing team among the writings on the walls of the structure, just as JP had described in our interviews about the Mexican Aztec shamans recognizing the writings on the Atlantic Ark walls. In fact, the Aztec shamans interpreted the ark writings as prophesying the return of the mythical Quetzacoatl, which led to them celebrating the coming fulfilment of this prophesy.

Large sarcophagi were witnessed as well by the remote viewers, which were associated with giant God-Kings possessing tremendous wisdom and power that made them figures of reverence to the populations of ancient civilizations. While JP did not observe what was inside the sarcophagi inside the Atlantic Ark, he did remark on their large size and adjacent warnings not to disturb the sarcophagi. In subsequent missions to an underground civilization in Florida controlled by "Ant People", JP got to view one of these God-Kings inside a sarcophagus that was similar to what he had observed inside the Atlantic Space Ark.[117] Again, the remote viewers had corroborated a key element of what JP had witnessed, but also added additional details.

The remote viewers had also found a temporal element in the structure/craft, which corresponds to the time dilation effect that JP described in our interviews as affecting personnel moving through the Atlantic Space Ark. In addition, a connection to underground civilizations was identified, which matches what JP described concerning the space ark connecting to one of the Ant People's kingdoms.[118] Finally, several of the remote viewers identified the target as an ancient spacecraft – a space ark, just as JP said in our interviews.

The results of the remote viewing study, made by the team of

four experts who had no foreknowledge about the target and JP's revelations, were astounding. The team verified many key elements of JP's eyewitness accounts from his three Atlantic space ark missions. Overall, the remote viewing study was independent corroboration for JP's Atlantic Ark experiences and revelations. In the next chapter, we will learn more about the mystery of the Bermuda Triangle and the submerged city near the undersea Atlantic space ark.

Chapter 18
Diplomatic Mission to Underwater Cities in the Atlantic Ocean

In August 2022, JP was taken on a covert mission to an underwater city off the Florida coast in the Bermuda Triangle region. He witnessed tall human-looking beings that inhabited a complex of three cities protected by giant underwater domes interconnected by long tubes made of the same material as the domes. The domes were transparent and, in addition to protecting the cities from the tremendous pressures of the ocean depths, also acted as energy generators with the movement of the ocean waters. JP said that he was there with a small contingent of soldiers to escort a civilian negotiator who met with leaders of the underwater city to discuss technology exchanges. In this interview, JP describes his mission, the people involved, and what he witnessed at the bottom of the ocean in the Bermuda triangle region. What follows is the transcript of the interview with grammatical corrections and my commentary.[119]

Interview Transcript

Key: MS – Michael Salla; JP – Pseudonym.

MS – You just contacted me and said that you had a mission to some city or something submerged in the Atlantic Ocean. So … what happened?

JP – Yeah, we got picked up and we went on a Blackhawk

> helicopter to a science vessel in the Atlantic, and we were going superfast. It was a total of four guys included, plus the pilot and a co-pilot. We're on this Blackhawk, and we landed on this big vessel. It's like a science vessel. I don't know what company or who was in charge of it, but we landed on it and we were all geared up …

When I released the audio version of this interview, I was contacted by a US Navy veteran who pointed out that JP must have been fabricating his story as Blackhawk helicopter pilots are not qualified to land on ocean-going ships and that Seahawk helicopter pilots instead are trained for such dangerous naval landings. However, I soon found out that pilots of Blackhawk helicopters are indeed trained and qualified to perform landings on ocean-going ships, which is among the most challenging landing scenarios for any pilot.[120] In the photo below, a Washington National Guard Blackhawk helicopter pilot performs a landing on the USS Shoup, an Arleigh Burke-class destroyer.[121] Confirmation that Blackhawk helicopters can and do land on ocean-going vessels ultimately helped corroborate JP's account of how he was transported to the unknown science ship in the Atlantic Ocean in the Bermuda Triangle area.

Figure 42. Washington National Guard pilots land UH-60 Black Hawk helicopters aboard USS Shoup (DDG-86).

JP - Then there was a guy there with a tie that I also saw in one of the missions to the Moon, and he said we're going down to this city. I remember seeing the uniforms, those uniforms on this science vessel … I remember seeing that same uniform when I went on another mission. These people, they're slightly taller than us, … they're like six-eight [203 cm], you know, almost six-nine… in that height range—taller than usual. They're a little bit paler than us, and they look similar [to] Asian types….

They didn't have no weapons. But they had like a long thick stick, and my friend saw this [and said], "hey, you think that could be their type of weapon?" and my other friend said, "yeah I think that is man, so don't do nothing crazy." Okay, you know, we were just messing around because we saw them, you know, and their boots … were different. But … you can still see that they had a uniform, and it was a different flag. It was like a blue and white

flag…. It's kind of weird, but it's similar to the Israeli flag, but it was different. It had like two gold-like angels around [it] … like the ark of the covenant. It had two angels by the Star of David, but the flag was different; it was blue, white, and gold. The two angels were gold, and they were like [it] … looks like the ark of the covenant type.

So, we were on this vessel, and we waited like 40 minutes on there. There was like a big submarine, a cigar-shaped submarine, and the sides of the submarine were glowing. It's a bigger submarine than usual, it's like 50 yards. It was a big submarine. But it also, I think … can go out of the ocean and float out and shoot up. It went up [to the surface] and then a hatch opened up. We saw another guy in a uniform … giving signs to the guy that was on the science vessel. We saw that, and the guy with a tie that we were with that was [now] on the science deck. So, he's like, okay, let's go, and we're like confused because we didn't know where we're going. So, we got in. We went down the ladder of the side of the ship … that was floating that looked like a submarine. We went to the hatch and we went down. They didn't really have a ladder. They had, like, you get on it and it goes down as your weight pushes it down. It wasn't a ladder. It was like we took turns. Like every time somebody got on it, you grab it, and it just goes down … halfway, I guess. I've never seen it before; it was kind of cool. So, we got in it and it was big. It was a big area inside the submarine-looking ship … It was kind of interesting. It smelled like, you know, when you put a candle on. It smells like a vanilla type of smell mixed in with a type of metal. When you first start a candle, there's like that vanilla scent with a little bit of metal. So it was kind of interesting to smell. I like to, when I go to these different places, I try to remember the smell. I try to remember the visual and the people

I'm surrounded with. So those are the top three things that I do when … I go to experiences and all that. So that's what I smelled. And then the people surrounding me were taller than me. They were like six-eight, yeah, six-nine. I saw a taller one that was almost seven feet (213 cm).

MS - So these tall people JP, was that the crew of the submarine? … I take it then the submarine wasn't an American submarine. It belonged to another race with these tall people. So, in the submarine, was the height much different? Was it like normal submarines that aren't all that high … maybe seven feet? …

JP - It was different. The height was different, and you could clearly see the height difference. These people were standing up and an extra three feet was above their head. So it was made for their size surely, yeah … They had [advanced] technology. It looked like touchscreen. Everything was touchscreen … They had a room we were walking through, like a little hallway, and we looked to the right, and we see this guy dressed in white… He was moving his hands like … kind of martial arts, but he had gloves with him. We didn't see no cables coming out from the gloves and all that. And he had a type of helmet but it … didn't look like a regular helmet. It looked like a smaller type of helmet that wrapped around to like his shoulder. He was doing like a type of martial arts, and I'm thinking that's how they move the ship. That's how they maneuver the ship. So, I guess the ship follows what the guy does with his hand. It was kind of cool.… We felt the ship moving once we got in … I actually felt that [it] was upside down, but you can still walk straight up. [It's] like if you feel your body going upside down or going to the side, but … you can still stand up straight. So it was kind of interesting….

MS - Just to clarify, when you're in this submarine … you didn't feel the rocking like in a submarine, I imagine, that's on the water or traveling through the water? It would rock and move side to side, but you're not feeling any of that?

JP – No, but we felt the gravity. It was weird. I had never been on a type of ship like this before and neither [had] the guys … with me, and it was a weird experience. I think that this ship could go [in]to space by the technology that it had. I think these are one of the races.… I remember seeing this uniform up there when we went on that Moon mission. I remember also seeing this uniform on the donut-shaped ship that was investigating the ark. I remember seeing those people, but we never had contact. We never communicated with them, because they told us always not to, you know, talk to other people from different places. But yeah, I do remember those uniforms.… We started going down, and then you know your ear starts popping when you go like a certain height [depth] down.… I felt the ears popping and all that … We were going really deep, and I was yawning a lot. I remember that. I know that's caused by the lack of oxygen. We felt like a big movement, like a jolt. Then we heard a big noise like something grabbing the ship and then another jolt, and then the hatch opened again, and we got out.… It was dark, and then the light started turning on—right to left … and you could see fields. [It was] similar to the experience I had when I first was telling you about these plants and all that, and these places I went. These domes look similar to that. It was quite interesting.

JP is here referring to his visits to space arks in 2016, which were discussed in Chapter 4. He was taken by covert members of the Air Force's secret space program who had been monitoring JP since his

2008 contact experiences. They monitored the result of his interaction with the space arks and ancient artifacts when taken there and realized that he was able to gain access due to his genetics and consciousness. My interview with JP continued as follows:

> JP - You can see people walking around … working like. You can see types of vehicles, but they also had wheels—a type of wheel but it was thinner than ours. And you can see people driving… It looked really like a city. The oxygen is … purer there, in this place that we were at. You can see a protective bubble around this city, but you can see it moving. It wasn't hard; you could see it moving with the ocean, so that was kind of interesting. I don't know if it was a type of force field or a type of fabric that was so strong that it could withstand that pressure and all that, and keep the pressure in. But it was moving [swaying] with the ocean. You look up and you see this clear dome just moving. But you can still see … the dome of the city. So once these lights turned on, there was a big door, and we went through this door. And that's when we saw the city. There were tall buildings, but the buildings looked similar to Dubai. You know that Dubai tall building that they have over there? Yeah, that type of style but many of them…. It was big … And then you can see in the distance another little city. So it was a total of three [cities].
>
> We landed on the big one, and then in the middle. You can see clearly that there was a pyramid [in the city] where we landed—a pyramid-type shaped thing. And I talked to one of the tall guys. They speak English clearly like they know it like it's one other language there in that particular place and they speak it well like if they were American or English…. Yeah they speak good English. I was telling them [this], and then … he was saying, “oh no, we're

just the protectors of this … the bottom part of the sea. Yeah, we're good people." He kept saying that they were good people, you know, they were good, you know. They … meant no harm. And I was asking, "do you know what's gonna happen today? What's happening here?" [The tall guy replied] "Oh … we're going to show your military people technology. We're going to share some stuff, I think. It's time for us to share some technologies that we have down here with you guys to share before something happens."

So yeah, we went there to share technology. And some of the technology is similar to the technology that the ark has. But I guess they managed to build this thing around these pyramids that … were still activated. So that was kind of cool … because it's also near the Bermuda Triangle and it's also a little bit close to the ark. So it's quite close. But we did not know that this city existed. I did not know, I'm sure the military felt everybody [I was with] knew that this city existed. But I did not know.… So that was quite new for me.

MS - So the city is at the bottom of the Atlantic Ocean somewhere in the Bermuda Triangle area, and the people living there are very fair-skinned and very tall. And inside the dome, it's just normal oxygen…. These are people just walking around. We're not talking amphibians or anything like that. Just people walking around in this giant city…. Did you actually go inside the city?

JP - They did not let us go inside the city. We stayed in the area where we could still see the city, but it was like [through] a glass; it was really thick. We could see the city, but we did not enter the city. They didn't let us.

MS - Do you have an idea of how big the city was and what kind

of population we're talking about?

JP – I think it was two miles square. You could clearly see it was two miles square and a half mile tall. You could clearly see that it was huge. I did not see any clouds or anything like that inside the dome. But you can clearly see that it was bigger than a couple of football stadiums, like fifteen square football stadiums put together. It was huge….

MS - Around the city, was there kind of like farmland or forest or anything … how do they eat?

JP - We saw that there was a glow … that this pyramid was emitting … It's really dark, but you can still see there's light … [for] the whole city. You see cities made of light and all that, and I think that they have a glow that gives energy to all these plants that they have. It's kind of interesting. There's a certain kind of plant that they have. They're quite tall, the type of plants that we saw coming from the side [of buildings]. You can see the buildings and you can also see the plants growing beside them, and it was quite interesting. They look similar to palm trees.… The leaves were halfway down. It didn't look like a regular palm tree. It goes straight down and you can see a type of coconut. It looked like a coconut, but it's longer. It's like a longer coconut, so it's kind of interesting. It wasn't a round coconut. So that's one thing that I saw that I found it like, wow, that's a weird type of tree. But it's kind of interesting.

MS - Did you see any form of transportation that this city used?

JP - Yeah, we saw … blue cars. But their wheels were thinner

and their wheels were like slanted in, instead of like being like regular cars…. So, yeah, … we saw a lot of those driving around and all that. We saw people walking. We saw types of like dogs, like pets, people walking pets. But they're way bigger than regular dogs.

MS - And what about outside? I mean, you're inside the dome. … When you see the city in the distance can you see outside of the dome? I mean, is the dome illuminated or is it transparent?

JP - It was dark, really dark outside the dome. But it was still like the movement … it's like a bubble. The dome is in movement. It was moving. So I think it moves with the sea. With that movement, it creates energy, and you can see like lighting that comes out from the dome. So I think it's a type of technology that, by the movement of the sea and the dome moving, it creates energy and that's… what creates the energy for the city—the movement of the sea. So whatever material this dome is made of is giving energy by the movement of the sea.… You can see the movement. And every time you see the movement, you see like a little glow, like sparks, like glow in it, light [the] city up. The city has a lot of light. The city itself, the buildings … it's lighting up like an orangey white. You can see, and it lights up everything. It's really cool. It's really nice.

MS - It sounds like they're using some kind of piezoelectric power generation where the dome is made up of small crystals, and when the small crystals move and rub up against each other they generate energy, which is the piezoelectric effect. So that sounds like they're using it, but at a very large level.

JP - Oh yeah. It looks really beautiful. Have you seen … when

you're on a boat, and you rub your hand on the water, and you see that lighting? That's how it looks like when it moves. It looks like that type of lighting. It's so bright it looks similar to like lightning. But it's like calm with no noise. Really cool. It was really interesting.

MS - So those tall crew [members] of the submarine, they took you there to see all of that. So were they talking to you as well, sharing [info]?

JP – Yeah, they were talking … [about] a lot of things. That they were friendly, that they were here to share technology, and to not worry because we were quite worried while we were there. The guy with the tie went to a separate place that they took him. He came back with a book that was … [from their] library that they have, and that that book was going to be helpful [for] us to share with … the United States. But I know he came back with a book that was quite [an] old-looking book.

MS - This guy with the tie … was he kind of an officer? Was he like a CIA agent or … [do] you have any idea what he was, who he worked for?

JP – No, I did not have an idea what he was or who he worked for. But I know he was separated from us. We were just, you know, standing waiting for him to come back out there. So those, I call them guards, the tall guys … they were talking to us like if they were working as well, like if they were military people as well, [thinking] "oh, my shift ends at this time, oh yeah I'm tired, oh yeah." You know, they're just like us …

MS - Were you armed, were you allowed to take arms?

JP - Well, we left everything in the submarine. They didn't let us take … anything out!

MS - Okay, so it sounds like you were kind of like, more or less, escorting or accompanying the guy with the tie. And he was the one there doing the negotiation with the beings of that city.

JP - We were exactly doing that. We're just there to make sure he was okay, and nothing happened because we also had those cameras that we use also. But we left that also…. We had to leave that and leave our weapons back. We were quite nervous. But they kept saying, "no, we're okay. We just don't let no kind of weapons near because if something happens," you know. But I don't know. This … was kind of interesting the way they were so friendly …

MS - Did they give a name? Did they tell you anything about who they were or the name of the city?

JP – No, they didn't give a name to the city, and I am going to get the coordinates of where I went. One of the guys that gave me coordinates from that being in Antarctica knows where I went. And I'm gonna get coordinates soon. So I'm gonna share that with you. Well, that's good because they were telling me that this place was near the ark. So if we get this place, we can probably zero down the coordinates of where the ark and this donut-shaped ship are.

MS - Why would you need the coordinates of the ark? Oh, I see … if you get the coordinates for this ship, it's close to the ark, so you can share that, and maybe we could deduce where the ark is. That would be cool.

JP – Yeah. So they're going to give me the coordinates of these three cities that we went to. Their pyramids … are black in color, so it was quite interesting. And the top of the pyramid was something white on top of it. I don't know if it was like a marble. It looked like a marble or a metallic type of thing. But I know the pyramid was black, and it had something metallic-looking on top. There was a total of three pyramids, and they were lined up from biggest to smallest.

MS – Okay. Do you have an idea of how big the pyramids were? Well, the biggest one, how big it was …

JP - There's a total of three types of domes that have the same technology, you know, that bubble that holds [back the water] and moves. So there's three, but in between the three, there's like a tube that connects them that also moves. It's like a bridge or something like that connects these three cities together. So that's… quite interesting….

MS - You're in one city. So how do you know there were another two cities? Did you see them, or did you travel to them?

JP - You can see the glow of the other cities in the distance, and it's bright. It's really bright. Like, you can see that it was daytime here. It's beautiful, but I think it's like that the whole time. It doesn't get dark there. It does not get dark, and it stays bright the whole time. It's really beautiful.

MS - You saw people … walking around, but you can't estimate how many people were there in total?

JP - It looked like if you were going to Times Square and you see

all these people walking around, you see the cities, you see the lights—similar to that.

MS - I see. So how long were you there for?

JP - We were there like for four hours.

MS - Was there anything else that … kind of stood out while you were there? I mean, did you walk around? Did you have to stay in one area?

JP – Well, they do have like screens there, like their own type of news…. As we went to this room, we saw a big triangle screen. But … it looked like it wasn't a complete triangle, but it was like round on top.… And then it widened out in the bottom, and we saw … it was like somebody giving the news. It was kind of interesting. The same thing, like talking into the screen and explaining something that will happen with the city.

I believe they do also have [bad] things that happen there … I guess they have their bad people, or I don't know what we just saw. They don't have weather or anything like that there. But they had like somebody talking [through] TV about something. And they looked, and it sounded like similar to when a person gives news—like what was happening around the city and all that. Oh, that was quite interesting [to] see that….

MS - What happened when the guy came back, the guy with the tie, after he had his meetings? What happens then?

JP - When he came back, he had his book with him. He put his book in like a safe box with a code … and he brought it with us. He

gave it to two of us to carry. So we were carrying that book. That book was really important to him. He was like, “don't drop it, make sure [not to lose it] if you take it back with you” and all that. So we went back to this hallway. So just imagine yourself like you're in the Empire State Building, you're looking out the window, and you see the city. That's how it felt like. That's how it looked like. And you can see in the distance the other cities and this bubble. So, we went back. We got on the submarine-looking ship with this safe and all that. We went back up. They don't use seat belts. They don't use any of that. You just keep doing what you need to do. And [when] they surfaced, the same thing [happened]. The ears started popping.

We surfaced. We brought up the safe, and another one of those guys that were in uniform helped us. They're taller, they're stronger, and they helped us. We climbed up the ladder on the science vessel and we got on the helicopter. There was another helicopter that went down and picked up the guy with a tie, with another four people crew. That was enough. So we came back to the base. And then he got on another blackhawk [helicopter] with another crew to rotate out somewhere else. I did not know where he went. He didn't say where he was going. It was quite interesting.

JP's description of the man with the tie and his behavior fits with similar descriptions of senior Freemasons that often accompany highly classified military missions and take away anything of value. In his *Transylvanian Sunrise* book series, Radu Cinamar describes the power of Freemasons to infiltrate and take control of ancient technologies found in military-led projects all over the world.[122] Cinamar describes the arrogance and sense of entitlement that Freemasons exhibit when it comes to the discovery and control of ancient artifacts. Alternatively,

the civilian could have been an operative from the CIA, the US State Department, or some other government agency simply conducting diplomacy for a technology exchange agreement, as JP was told.

MS - So, did you have a debriefing at all? Did anyone kind of tell you … what you did or why you did it?

JP – No, we didn't have a debriefing at all. So I know we're talking amongst ourselves coming back like, "what do you think that place was? What was this city?"… It was quite interesting. There are other cities like that around the oceans … it's not just that one. They have one in the Pacific as well. They have one near Antarctica. And, yeah, they connect with each other…. It's like a one-nation kind of thing. But they're spread out, so it's kind of interesting.

MS – Okay, well, that's quite an amazing experience. So I guess it follows the usual pattern where you're just given orders to perform a mission, you go to a place, you [get] picked up. But in this case, there didn't seem to be much by way of instructions other than just escort this guy with a tie.

JP – Yeah … we go through this a lot, you know. But I like to talk. I like to see what's going on. But not to ask a lot of questions because they ask you not to do that because [it's] kind of like a classified mission….

MS – Thank you for sharing that JP. It's an amazing experience. I guess it kind of confirms that there's intelligent human life at the bottom of the oceans in vast cities. So that's something that we need to think about.

JP - And they do come out from the ocean sometimes and go back in. So that's quite interesting that they do that.

JP's statement that the ocean dwellers do come out of the ocean depths to sometimes visit the surface is very revealing, given the many ancient legends of Mermen and Mermaids seen around the world.[123] In addition, there are ancient legends of aquatic beings, such as the Babylonian sea god Oannes giving wisdom and technology to peoples of the Persian Gulf and returning back to the ocean at night.[124]

Conclusion
What Does the future Hold for JP and Full Disclosure?

The full extent of JP's extraterrestrial contact and covert military experiences during his life as both a private civilian and a US Army soldier is extraordinary. His experiences carry much significance for full disclosure, given the unique role he is currently playing in revealing the truth about highly classified US military missions both on and off-planet with some level of official support. His childhood abduction experience with a bright white light at age 7, followed by his first conscious extraterrestrial contact experience as a young man in his early twenties in 2008 in Brazil, brought JP to the attention of the covert branch of the US Air Force monitoring such contact events. Clearly, the Nordic extraterrestrials that had made contact with JP were grooming him for a future role by exposing him to space arks, ancient artifacts, advanced technologies, and even training him in exotic weapons systems.

The USAF was very interested in what JP was capable of and what he was being prepared for by the Nordics; and, in turn, exposed JP to various advanced technologies and unusual situations to see how he would respond. This grooming is not that surprising given the USAF and Nordics have reached technology exchange agreements, some of the provisions of which assigned a unique role to JP. It's important to point out that these agreements included the USAF's protection of JP—ostensibly protecting him from Deep State operatives with questionable agendas. Meanwhile, the Nordics added their own level of

protection and treat JP as one of their own.

As described in earlier chapters, JP's experiences from 2014 to 2016 show an impressive range and extent, revealing a distinct pattern. These experiences indicate that he was being tested and evaluated by military personnel. It can be assumed that the USAF quickly discovered that JP had the right consciousness and DNA to gain access to and even activate advanced technologies from ancient civilizations or inside space arks.

JP's trip one hundred years into the future showed a worrisome future where a significant proportion of humanity would need to live inside space arks in order to survive. Was JP shown this vision of the future to help prevent imminent catastrophic events that would lead to such an undesirable future, or to lay the foundations for as many people as possible to be prepared for such an eventuality?

The fact that operatives from USAF Special Operations were actively helping JP take photographs of antigravity vehicles in the vicinity of MacDill AFB and in Orlando, Florida from 2017 to 2018 is particularly noteworthy. It shows that in addition to JP's competence with advanced technologies, he would play an important disclosure role with the approval of covert USAF officials. JP's photographs and videos are not only physical evidence of a secret space program being run by the USAF in cooperation with extraterrestrial visitors, but also affirm that he is being actively supported by USAF officials to play a significant role in disclosure.

After years as a civilian, it became clear to JP that he would need to join the military in order to fulfill his life mission. This need was made evident in 2016, when he visited the US Navy ship floating over the Atlantic space ark and was denied access to the ark by the commanding officer at the facility. This denial also shows the nature of the compartmentalized world of special projects where security

officials can deny individuals access to a project, despite there being approval from officials from other classified projects requesting or granting that access.

JP's decision to join the US Army in late 2019 was critical for him to reach the next phase in his unfolding life mission. As I have related in this book, he has had various missions off-planet, under the oceans, and underground, involving both extraterrestrials and advanced technologies. Significantly, JP has been permitted to share his experiences in most, though not all, of his missions. This again reveals that covert officials associated with US Space Command recognize that JP is to play a significant disclosure role. So far, JP's disclosure activities have involved him sharing his photos, videos, and testimony with me. Other than a select group of my colleagues whom I introduced him to during events in 2018 and 2022, the public is unaware of JP's identity.

One of the conditions imposed on JP by his military superiors is that he maintains his anonymity. It is not clear when JP will ultimately be allowed to publicly reveal himself. However, it's worth mentioning that in the National Defense Authorization Act for 2023, there are provisions included that give protection to whistleblowers who reveal what is happening in military or corporate projects involving UFOs, aka UAPs. Any whistleblower will have to submit their testimony and evidence to the newly created All Domain Anomaly Resolution Office, which then decides whether to disclose this publicly. Therefore, it's conceivable that in the future JP could publicly reveal himself in this way. In our January 2023 interview, JP responded to my question about this new whistleblower protection law as follows:

> MS - The National Defense Authorization Act for 2023 … has whistleblower protection for anyone involved in any UAP or unidentified aerial phenomenon or UFO project, both in the military or corporate contractors…. People can come forward and

[now] talk about that …

> JP - It's not only UFOs, you know. It's experiences also because everything ties into … whatever is connected to the UAP or UFO phenomena. So that's kind of cool. That's going to help a lot of us to come out. And yeah, that's gonna be awesome.

Officers have already approached JP to consider going to Washington, DC, to testify before the AARO. It's not clear at this stage whether (or when) he will agree to do so. A lot depends on how transparent the AARO will be with the testimonies it receives. Will these be publicly shared, or will they be shelved in another deft bureaucratic maneuver? In the meantime, I will continue working with JP to share his important testimony, photos, and videos, and also report on his collaborations with military officials and extraterrestrials regarding more disclosures to come.

Two noteworthy developments in early 2023 give powerful corroboration to the veracity of JP's claims. First, in mid-March, JP gave my wife and I a guided tour of the military base where he is currently stationed, and where he has received numerous briefings and has embarked upon several of his covert missions, including those to the Atlantic Space Ark. When entering the base, the guard on duty recognized JP and they had a brief conversation as she checked his military ID badge before lettings us through. I have been asked not to publicly reveal the name of the base in order not to compromise JP, but this was proof of JP's active military service. The second development was the remote viewing study of JP's Atlantic Space Ark experiences by Dick Allgire's Cryptoviewing team that was publicly released in April 2023, which I discussed in Chapter 17. This independent study adds powerful support to JP's extraordinary ark experiences. These two developments augmented my firm conclusion that JP is revealing the

truth about his covert missions and active military service.

At the time of this writing, JP continues to serve in the US Army and perform covert missions both off-planet and to remote underground/undersea locations on Earth. In late 2022, he began a succession of missions to underground civilizations in Florida, where he witnessed a sleeping giant in a stasis chamber and insectoid humanoid civilization known as the "Ant People" in Native American legends. He has also encountered important ancient Egyptian and Far Easter Indian artifacts in the Grand Canyon, and visited Deep Underground Military Bases with busy spaceports that actively trade with visiting extraterrestrial civilizations. I will cover these and subsequent missions in Volume 2 of this new series.

Michael Salla, Ph.D.

Acknowledgements

I am deeply grateful to JP, who has confided in me his incredible extraterrestrial and secret space program experiences for 15 years and given me photos and videos of the different types of antigravity ships and orbs he has encountered. After joining the US Army, he has continued to share his direct experiences in covert space operations and ark missions. Despite the risk of an official reprimand and financial risk, he has continued to share much sensitive information, which speaks volumes about his courage and commitment to full disclosure of UFOs, ancient civilizations, and extraterrestrial life.

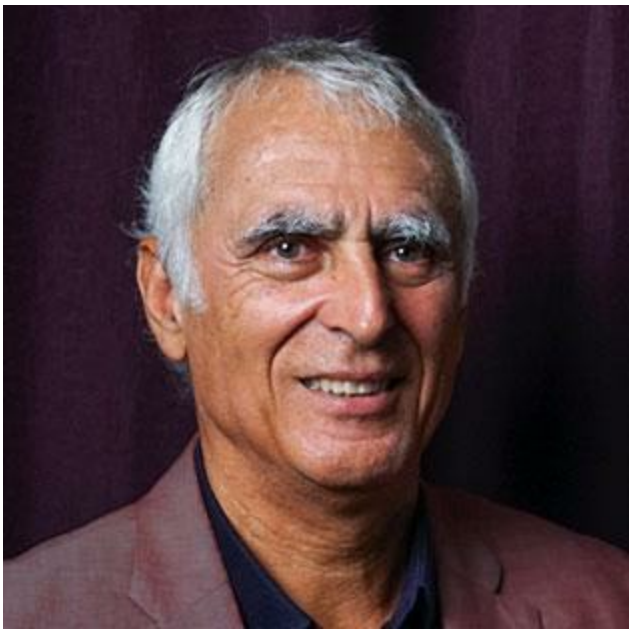
I greatly appreciate Rene McCann for generously donating her time and enthusiasm to create another inspiring book cover for this Secret Space Program series. Thanks also to Adam Doyle for permission to use his illustration of fish inside a liquid sphere.

I am also very grateful to Duke Brickhouse, whose proofreading and suggestions were extremely helpful in producing the final version of this book.

Finally, my heartfelt gratitude goes to my soulmate, Angelika Whitecliff, whose enthusiastic encouragement and wise counsel were instrumental in my writing, editing, and design of this book.

Michael E. Salla, Ph.D.
May 11, 2023.

About the Author



Dr. Michael Salla is an internationally recognized scholar in global politics, conflict resolution and U.S. foreign policy. He has taught at universities in the U.S. and Australia, including American University in Washington, DC. Today, he is most popularly known as a pioneer in the development of the field of 'exopolitics'; the study of the main actors, institutions and political processes associated with extraterrestrial life.

Dr Salla has been a guest speaker on hundreds of radio and TV shows including Ancient Aliens, Coast to Coast AM, and featured at national and international conferences. His Amazon bestselling *Secret Space Program* book series has made him a leading voice in the Truth Movement, and over 5000 people a day visit his websites for his most recent articles. He is also the host of the popular podcast *Exopolitics Today* with over 140,000 YouTube subscribers.

Endnotes

[1] My first article was published on September 1, 2017 with the title: Photos of Antigravity UFO Near MacDill AFB support claims of USAF SSP (accessed 2/25/2023).

[2] All the articles and photos I released concerning JP's revelations can be found at https://exopolitics.org/jp-articles-photos-videos/ (accessed 2/25/2023).

[3] Interview originally published in audio form on March 30, 2019, see ExoNews TV, "Nordic Extraterrestrial Contact - JP Interview Series Part 1," https://youtu.be/_6-fz6uRW3c (accessed 1/28/2023).

[4] Interview originally published in audio form on March 30, 2019, see ExoNews TV, "Nordic Extraterrestrial Contact - JP Interview Series Part 1," https://youtu.be/_6-fz6uRW3c (accessed 1/28/2023).

[5] Cited from Branton, "The Secrets of the Mojave," https://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/branton/esp_sociopol_mojave2.htm (accessed 1/28/2023).

[6] Cited by Michael Salla, "Extraterrestrials Interrogated & Tortured in Secret Underground/Space Prisons," https://exopolitics.org/extraterrestrials-interrogated-tortured-in-secret-underground-space-prisons/ (accessed 1/28/2023).

[7] Cited from "Extraterrestrial Message for Humanity," https://exopolitics.org/extraterrestrial-message-for-humanity/ (accessed 1/28/2023).

[8] See Albert Bender, *Flying Saucers and the Three Men* (Saucerian Books, 1962).

[9] See Air Force Special Operations Command website: https://www.afsoc.af.mil/ (accessed 1/29/2023).

[10] See Radu Cinamar, *Transylvanian Sunrise* (Sky Books, 2009).

[11] See "Measurement and Signatures Intelligence (MASINT)" https://usnwc.libguides.com/c.php?g=494120&p=3381426 (accessed 2/1/2023).

[12] Mark McCandlish presented Brad Sorenson's testimony at the May 2001, Disclosure Project Press Conference. His testimony is available online at: https://youtu.be/Z4yhE1loCcY . For analysis of McCandlish's testimony, see Michael Salla, *US Air Force Secret Space Program: Shifting Extraterrestrial Alliances & Space Force* (Exopolitics Consultants, 2019) 250-62.

[13] See "Scientists Have Found A Huge Cave On The Moon," https://www.iflscience.com/scientists-have-found-a-perfect-place-to-build-a-moon-base-44295 (accessed 1/31/2023).

[14] Albert Einstein and Robert Oppenheimer, "Relationships with Inhabitants of Celestial Bodies" (June 1947) *Majestic Documents*, https://majesticdocuments.com/pdf/oppenheimer_einstein.pdf (accessed 12/11/2022)

[15] *Mystery of Egypt: The First Tunnel* (2012) pp. 119-20.

[16] See Michael Salla, *USAF Secret Space Program: Shifting Extraterrestrial Alliances & Space Force* (Exopolitics Consultants, 2018).

[17] Transcribed from Dr. Courtney Brown's conclusion: from Noah's Ark (Farsight, 2022): https://www.farsightprime.com/noah-s-ark (accessed 12/12/2022).

[18] Dolores Cannon, *The Convoluted Universe,* Book Two. (Audiobook, ch 8, 5:20).

[19] A page has been created on my Exopolitics.org website where articles and videos featuring JP's photos, along with originals, can be found for an independent analysis. https://www.exopolitics.org/jp-articles-photos-videos/ (accessed 1/30/2023).

[20] See "Air Force Commandos Transfer to Space Force," https://www.military.com/video/air-force-commandos-transfer-space-force (accessed 1/30/2021).

[21] To read the series of seven articles from September 1 to October 24, visit https://www.exopolitics.org/jp-articles-photos-videos/ (accessed 1/30/2023).

[22] My original article announcing JP is available online, "Photos of Antigravity UFO Near MacDill AFB support claims of USAF SSP," https://www.exopolitics.org/photos-antigravity-ufo-fort-macdill-usaf-ssp/ (accessed 12/20/18).

[23] Howard Altman, "MacDill chuckling as UFO website reports 'flying triangles' at base," http://www.tampabay.com/news/military/macdill/howard-altman-base-chuckling-as-ufo-website-reports-flying-triangles-at/2338274 (accessed 12/20/18).

[24] Edgar Fouche first presented his information about the TR-3B at a UFO Congress held in Laughlin, Nevada, in 1998. Transcript available at: https://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/ciencia/ciencia_extraterrestrialtech08.htm (accessed 2/1/2023).

[25] See Gerard Aartsen, *George Adamski – A Herald for the Space Brothers* (BGA Publications, 2012).

[26] Alex Collier has shared this information with me in personal communications and shown me documentation supporting his claim, which I have been asked to keep confidential.

[27] Edgar Fouche first presented his information about the TR-3B at a UFO Congress held in Laughlin, Nevada, in 1998. Transcript available at: https://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/ciencia/ciencia_extraterrestrialtech08.htm (accessed 2/1/2023).

[28] See "Memorandum for MacDill AFB Personnel" https://tinyurl.com/yalmyt4a (accessed 12/21/18).

[29] See "Memorandum for MacDill AFB Personnel" https://tinyurl.com/yalmyt4a (accessed 12/21/18).

[30] "Irma approaching Tampa Bay area with hurricane-force winds; 5 dead, 3.5M without power" https://abcnews.go.com/US/hurricane-irma-close-landfall-florida-keys-dead-state/story?id=49738525 (accessed 12/20/18).

[31] For a discussion of different types of weather modification technologies and their possible use against MacDill AFB, see Michael Salla, *The USAF Secret Space Program: Shifting Extraterrestrial Alliances and Space Force* (2018) pp. 350-59.

[32] See "Irma", *Sheknows*, https://www.sheknows.com/baby-names/name/irma/ (accessed 12/14/2022).

[33] I first discussed the leaked DIA document in "New Majestic Document Reveals US Diplomatic Relations with Extraterrestrials," https://www.exopolitics.org/majestic-document-reveals-us-diplomatic-relations-with-extraterrestrials/ (accessed 12/21/18).

[34] Cited in Michael Salla, "New Majestic Document Reveals US Diplomatic Relations with Extraterrestrials," https://www.exopolitics.org/majestic-document-reveals-us-diplomatic-relations-with-extraterrestrials/ (accessed 2/1/2023).

[35] For a discussion of Majestic documents, see Stanton Friedman, *Top Secret/Majic: Operation Majestic-12 and the United States Government's UFO Cover-up* (Da Capo Press, 2005).

[36] I first wrote about JP's photos and skype messages about the October 19, 2017 photos in "Covert Disclosure of Antigravity Craft near MacDill AFB" http://www.exopolitics.org/disclosure-of-antigravity-craft-near-macdill-afb/ (accessed 12/21/18).

[37] For a video showing close ups of the October 19, 2017 photos, go to: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=PPGvBfW1-CY (accessed 12/21/18).

[38] I first wrote about JP's October 23, 2017 photos and encounter in "Covert Disclosure of Antigravity Rectangle Weapons Platforms by USAF Special Operations", https://www.exopolitics.org/covert-disclosure-rectangle-craft-usaf-spec-ops/ (accessed 12/21/18).

[39] See Alejandro Rojas, "Florida witness reports rectangular UFO near Tampa Bay," https://www.openminds.tv/florida-witness-reports-rectangular-ufo-near-tampa-bay/41176 (accessed 3/25/2023).

[40] See Helmut Lammer and Marion Lammer, *MILABs: Military Mind Control and Alien Abduction* (IllumNet Press, 1999)

[41] See also Elena Danaan, *The Seeders* (2022).

[42] Dolores Cannon's *The Convoluted Universe* comprises five books published from 2001 to 2015 by Ozark Mountain Publishing.

[43] Video and photo of JP's flying saucer sighting on January 12, 2018, are available at https://exopolitics.org/photos-of-flying-saucer-craft-alleged-nordic-extraterrestrials/ (accessed 2/2/2023).

[44]. I first discussed the leaked DIA document in "New Majestic Document Reveals US Diplomatic Relations with Extraterrestrials," https://www.exopolitics.org/majestic-document-reveals-us-diplomatic-relations-with-extraterrestrials/ (accessed 12/21/18).

[45] See William Tompkins, *Selected by Extraterrestrials* (Createspace, 2015).

[46] See Michael Salla, *Galactic Diplomacy: Getting to Yes with ET* (Exopolitics Institute, 2013) pp. 199-232.

[47] See Michael Salla, "Russian PM not joking – extraterrestrials live among us according to MIB documentary," https://www.exopolitics.org/russian-pm-not-joking-extraterrestrials-live-among-us-according-to-mib-documentary/ (accessed 12/21/18).

[48] For an online video showing all the photos he sent, along with zooms of two of the photos, go to: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=2Q1QryFjofg (accessed 12/21/18).

[49] For a description of how Nordics helped the US Navy develop a highly advanced secret space program, see Michael Salla, *The US Navy's Secret Space Program and Nordic Extraterrestrial Alliance* (Exopolitics Consultants, 2017).

[50] Photos of the March 16, 2018 sighting are available online here: https://www.exopolitics.org/photos-of-triangle-shaped-antigravity-craft-over-orlando-florida/. Photos of the March 23, 2018, sighting are available here: https://www.exopolitics.org/more-flying-triangles-photographed-near-orlando-florida/ (accessed 12/20/18).

[51] Edgar Fouche first presented his information about the TR-3B at a UFO Congress held in Laughlin, Nevada, in 1998. Transcript available at: https://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/ciencia/ciencia_extraterrestrialtech08.htm (accessed 2/1/2023).

[52] John St Clair, Triangular Spacecraft – Patent Application, https://patents.google.com/patent/US20060145019 (accessed 2/2/2023).

[53] More information about Dr. Tom Valone is available at: "Century of Suppressed Electrotherapy, Exotic Propulsion & Free Energy Technologies" https://exopolitics.org/century-of-suppressed-exotic-technologies/ ((accessed 2/2/2023).

[54] For a list of patent applications by John St. Clair, visit: https://patents.google.com/?inventor=John+St.+Clair&assignee=John+C+St+Clair ((accessed 2/2/2023).

[55] The screenshot of the image details is available online at: https://exopolitics.org/stunning-flying-triangle-photos-confirm-usaf-secret-space-program/

(accessed 12/16/2022).

[56] See "US Army Soldier blows whistle on secret mission to Ganymede," (11/23/2021): https://youtu.be/oXwa-jyucl4 (accessed 1/12/2023).

[57] See Micah Hanks, '$858 Billion Defense Bill Signed into Law by Biden Includes "Unprecedented" Legislation on "Unidentified Anomalous Phenomena"' https://thedebrief.org/858-billion-defense-bill-signed-into-law-by-biden-includes-unprecedented-legislation-on-unidentified-anomalous-phenomena/ (accessed 1/12/2023).

[58] I discuss Clifford Stone's experiences with the USAF Captain in "The Covert World of UFO Crash Retrievals - An Overview of Personnel Management in Majestic-12 Group Projects," http://exopoliticsjournal.com/vol-2/vol-2-2-Salla.htm (accessed 12/19/2022).

[59] See Clifford Stone, *Eyes Only - The Story of Clifford Stone and UFO Crash Retrievals* (Createspace, 2011).

[60] I interviewed Clifford Stone on July 20, 2005, and it was subsequently published in the *Exopolitics Journal*, now available online at: http://exopoliticsjournal.com/Journal-vol-1-1-Stone-pt-1.pdf (accessed 12/19/2022).

[61] See Radu Cinamar, *Transylvanian Sunrise* (Sky Books, 2009).

[62] For a description of what is learned in Army boot camp, see "US Army Bootcamp – What to Expect!" https://asvabtestpractice.com/us-army-bootcamp-what-to-expect/ (accessed 2/3/2023).

[63] See "Quartermaster and Chemical Equipment Repairer," https://www.goarmy.com/careers-and-jobs/career-match/mechanics-engineering/test-repair/91j-quartermaster-chemical-equipment-repairer.html (accessed 12/19/2022).

[64] See "US Army Soldier blows whistle on secret mission to Ganymede," (11/23/2021): https://youtu.be/oXwa-jyucl4 (accessed 1/12/2023).

[65] JP's February 6, 2019 video can be viewed on YouTube at: https://youtu.be/8vCNGSs7oz4

[66] My Skype conversation with JP was first cited in Michael Salla, "Galactic Federation is helping humanity build a Starfleet for Planetary Defense," https://exopolitics.org/galactic-federation-is-helping-humanity-build-a-starfleet-for-planetary-defense/ (accessed 2/5/2023).

[67] See my first public interview with Jean Charles Moyen released on December 26, 2021, "20 Years & back with the French Secret Space Program," https://exopolitics.org/20-years-back-with-the-french-secret-space-program/ (accessed 2/5/2023).

[68] Jean Charles Moyen described meeting with JP and other contactees/SSP participants in an interview with me released on January 28, 2022, "Multiple witnesses remember their Secret Space Program encounters with one another," https://exopolitics.org/multiple-witnesses-remember-their-secret-space-program-encounters-with-one-another/ (accessed 2/5/2023).

[69] The following section is a revision of my article first published on October 13, 2021,

"Earth Alliance Mission to Ganymede to greet ET visitors & inaugurate a Star Trek Future," https://exopolitics.org/earth-alliance-mission-to-ganymede-to-greet-et-visitors-inaugurate-a-star-trek-future/ (accessed 2/5/2023).

[70] See "How long would it take to get to Jupiter," https://theplanets.org/how-long-would-it-take-to-get-to-jupiter/ (accessed 2/5/2023).

[71] See Michael Salla, "Secret meetings near Jupiter decide the future of our Solar System?" https://exopolitics.org/secret-meetings-near-jupiter-decide-the-future-of-our-solar-system/ (accessed 2/5/2023).

[72] See The Farsight Institute, "The Ashtar Command and Bases on Venus," https://farsight.org/FarsightPress/Ashtar_Command_and_Venus_Bases_main_page.html (accessed 2/5/2023).

[73] For my analysis of this corroboration, see Michael Salla, "Remote Viewing confirms Ashtar Command base hidden in Jupiter's clouds," https://exopolitics.org/remote-viewing-confirms-ashtar-command-base-hidden-in-jupiters-clouds/ (accessed 2/5/2023).

[74] The following section is a revision of my article first published on November 23, 2021,"US Army Soldier Blows Whistle on Secret Missions to Ganymede & the Moon," https://exopolitics.org/us-army-soldier-blows-whistle-on-secret-missions-to-ganymede-the-moon/ (accessed 2/5/2023).

[75] Originally published as "Interview with US Army Whistleblower – Mission to Ganymede", https://exopolitics.org/interview-with-us-army-whistleblower-mission-to-ganymede/ (accessed 2/7/2023).

[76] See Radu Cinamar, *Transylvania Sunrise* (Skybooks, 2011); and *Mystery of Egypt – The First Tunnel* (Skybooks, 2012).

[77] Josip Ibrahim, *I visited Ganymede* (American Institute of Interplanetary Relations, 1996).

[78] For more information on Jose Rosciano Holder, see Enrique Castillo Rincon, *UFOs: A Great New Dawn for Humanity* (Blue Dolphin Publishings, 1997) p. 134

[79] Josip Ibrahim, *I visited Ganymede,* p. 18.

[80] Josip Ibrahim, *I visited Ganymede,* p. 30.

[81] "Interview with Sixto Paz Wells," https://mysterious-america.com/sixtopazwellsint.html (accessed 2/6/2023).

[82] See Sixto Paz Wells, *The Invitation* (1st World Library, 2000).

[83] Elena Danaan, *We Will Never Let You Down*!" (2021) pp. 48-49.

[84] See "Interview with US Army Whistleblower – Mission to Ganymede", https://exopolitics.org/interview-with-us-army-whistleblower-mission-to-ganymede/ (accessed 2/7/2023).

[85] Tom Van Flandern, "The Exploded Planet Hypothesis,"

https://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sumer_anunnaki/esp_sumer_annunaki23.htm (accessed 2/7/2023).

[86] See Andrew Jones, "China's Yutu 2 rover spots cube-shaped 'mystery hut' on far side of the moon," https://www.space.com/china-yutu-2-moon-rover-cube-shaped-object-photos (accessed 1/16/2023).

[87] See Kenneth Chang, "Moon Cube Mystery: Chinese Rover Finds It's Just a Rock," https://www.nytimes.com/2022/01/07/science/moon-cube-china-rover.html (accessed 2/7/2023).

[88] For discussion of China's secret space program, see Michael Salla, *Rise of the Red Dragon: Origins & Threat of China's Secret Space Program* (Exopolitics Consultants, 2020).

[89] I first discussed the extraterrestrial convoy entering our solar system in article published on October 13, 2021, see Michael Salla, "Earth Alliance Mission to Ganymede to greet ET visitors & inaugurate a Star Trek Future," https://exopolitics.org/earth-alliance-mission-to-ganymede-to-greet-et-visitors-inaugurate-a-star-trek-future/ (accessed 1/16/2023).

[90] "Joint US China missions sent to crashed alien spacecraft discovered by Yutu 2," https://exopolitics.org/china-us-explore-crashed-alien-spacecraft-found-by-yutu-2/ (accessed 1/16/2023).

[91] See Tom Van Flandern, "The Exploded Planet Hypothesis," https://www.bibliotecapleyades.net/sumer_anunnaki/esp_sumer_annunaki23.htm (accessed 2/7/2023).

[92] "Air Force Personnel Center," https://www.af.mil/About-Us/Fact-Sheets/Display/Article/104554/air-force-personnel-center/ (accessed 2/7/2023).

[93] For discussion of combined LIDAR and GPR see "Underground Infrastructure Mapping with Mobile Lidar and GPR,"https://lidarnews.com/articles/underground-infrastructure-mapping-mobile-lidar-gpr/ (accessed 3/2/2023).

[94] For the role of Hollywood and the legacy media in psychological warfare operations involving UFOs, see Terry Hansen, *The Missing Times: News Media Complicity in the UFO Cover-up* (2012).

[95] See Brad Curran, "Moonfall: The Hollow Moon Conspiracy – Explained" https://screenrant.com/moonfall-the-hollow-moon-conspiracy-explained/ (accessed 1/17/2023).

[96] See Andrew Jones, "China's Yutu 2 rover spots cube-shaped 'mystery hut' on far side of the moon," https://www.space.com/china-yutu-2-moon-rover-cube-shaped-object-photos (accessed 1/16/2023).

[97] See Ira Helfand, "Ukraine and the Threat of Nuclear War," https://www.thenation.com/article/world/ukraine-russia-nuclear-threat/ (accessed 3/2/2023).

[98] See Walter Glannon, "Erasing Memories," https://neuronline.sfn.org/professional-

development/erasing-memories (accessed 2/8/2023).

[99] See "DARPA and the Brain Initiative," https://www.darpa.mil/program/our-research/darpa-and-the-brain-initiative (accessed 2/8/2023).

[100] This is a revised version of an article first published on January 17, 2022 as "Joint US China Mission to Giant ET Space Ark under Atlantic Ocean," https://exopolitics.org/giant-et-space-ark-under-atlantic/ (accessed 1/16/2023).

[101] JP first discussed the tunnel from the Atlantic Space Ark leading to an underground civilization in an interview titled: "Visits to King of Ant People and Ancient Moonbase," https://exopolitics.org/visits-to-king-of-ant-people-and-ancient-moonbase/ (accessed 4/6/2023)

[102] See Radu Cinamar, *Inside the Earth: The Second Tunnel* (Transylvania Series Book 5).

[103] See Michael Salla, "Ancient Space Arks Activate with arrival of Intergalactic Confederation Fleet," https://exopolitics.org/ancient-space-arks-activate/ (accessed 1/17/2023).

[104] "Atlantic Space Ark Rescue Mission," https://exopolitics.org/atlantic-space-ark-rescue-mission/ (accessed 1/16/2023).

[105] The underground mission will be discussed detail in Volume 2 of this book series.

[106] See "Edward Leedskalnin - The Real Secret to Coral Castle is Sound Vibrations and Numerology," https://www.scribd.com/document/164647518/Edward-Leedskalnin-The-Real-Secret-to-Coral-Castle-is-Sound-Vibrations-and-Numerology (accessed 1/17/2023).

[107] See David Hatcher Childress, *Technology of the Gods: The Incredible Sciences of the Ancients* (Adventures Unlimited Press, 2009).

[108] Michelle Starr, "Sound waves used to move levitating objects in 3D space," https://www.cnet.com/culture/sound-waves-used-to-move-levitating-objects-in-3d-space/ (accessed 1/17/2023).

[109] See Michael Salla, "Awakened Stasis Giants Secretly Located & Imprisoned by Global Elite," https://exopolitics.org/awakened-stasis-giants-secretly-located-imprisoned-by-global-elite/ (1/17/2023).

[110] See Michael Salla, "Is an Ancient Space Ark at Lake Vostok heating up Antarctica?" https://exopolitics.org/is-an-ancient-space-ark-at-lake-vostok-heating-up-antarctica/ (1/17/2023).

[111] See Michael Salla, "3rd Mission to Atlantic Space Ark," https://exopolitics.org/3rd-mission-to-atlantic-space-ark-jp-update/ (accessed 1/17/2023).

[112] Greg Little, "Dr. Ray Brown's "Atlantean" Crystal: What Is The Full Story?" https://www.mysterious-america.com/brown%27scrystal.html (accessed 2/10/2023).

[113] See "Discovering Atlantis Through the Revelations of Psychic Edgar Cayce," https://www.nspirement.com/2019/01/23/discovering-atlantis-through-the-revelations-of-

psychic-edgar-cayce.html (accessed 2/10/2023).

[114] See "Congress is finally paying attention to UFOs. But it's still missing the point," https://www.nbcnews.com/think/opinion/ufo-hearing-congress-pentagon-exploring-uap-military-threats-science-w-rcna29233 (accessed 2/10/2023).

[115] See *The Verge*, "Read the Pentagon's UFO Report to Congress," https://www.theverge.com/2021/6/25/22550575/pentagon-ufo-uap-unclassified-report-congress (accessed 2/10/2023).

[116] The remote viewing project is available to members of the Cryptoviewing Patreon channel, which is available here.

[117] I first discussed JP's missions to an underground civilization protecting a God King sleeping in a large stasis chamber in "Mission to Underground Civilization in Florida and a Gift for Humanity," https://exopolitics.org/mission-to-underground-civilization-in-florida-and-a-gift-for-humanity/ (accessed 4/10/2023).

[118] This underground connection between the Space Ark and the Ant People civilization was discussed in "Mission to Underground Civilization in Florida and a Gift for Humanity," https://exopolitics.org/mission-to-underground-civilization-in-florida-and-a-gift-for-humanity/ (accessed 4/10/2023).

[119] Interview originally published in audio form on September 1, 2022, see Michael Salla, "Secret Diplomatic Mission to Underwater Cities in Atlantic Ocean," https://exopolitics.org/secret-diplomatic-mission-to-underwater-cities-in-atlantic-ocean/ (accessed 1, 18/2022).

[120] See "US Army UH-60 Black Hawk helicopters performs landing qualifications aboard USS John Paul Jones," https://tinyurl.com/dsau2ndh (accessed 2/10/2023).

[121] "Watch US Army Black Hawk helicopters land on a moving US Navy ship," https://americanmilitarynews.com/2016/11/watch-u-s-army-apache-helicopters-land-on-a-moving-u-s-navy-ship/ (accessed 2/10/2023).

[122] See Radu Cinamar, *Translyvanian Sunrise* (Sky Books, 2009).

[123] See "Mermaids & mermen: Facts & legends," https://www.livescience.com/39882-mermaid.html (accessed 2/19/2023).

[124] See "Oannes: The advanced amphibian beings in ancient Iraq?" (accessed 2/19/2023).